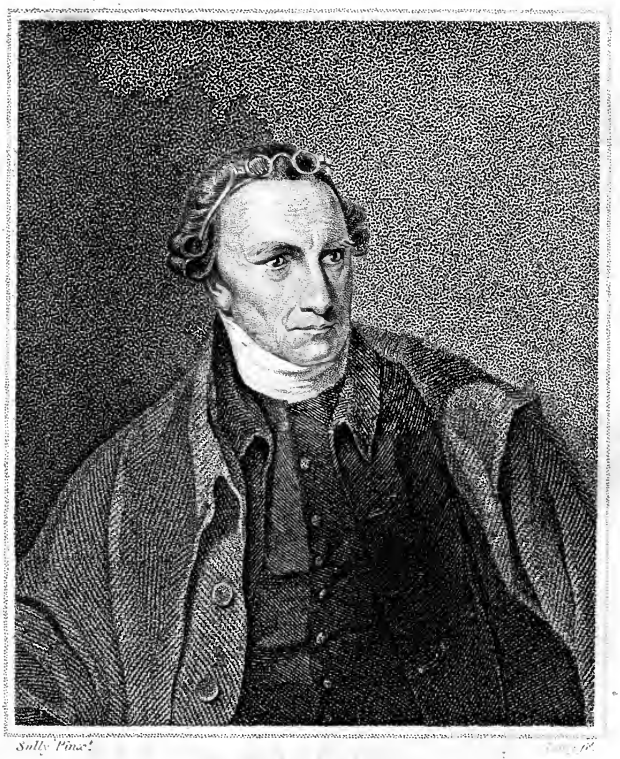
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
00002742640

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

1401
3811

Lib.



Sully Pinx.t *Engr.d*

PUBLISHED BY J. WEBSTER

PATRICK HENRY.

Entered according to Act of Congress the 2.d day of Sep.t 1811 by James Webster in the State of Pennsylvania

THE

AMERICAN TEACHER'S LESSONS

OF

INSTRUCTION

BEING A COMPILATION OF

SELECT SPEECHES AND READINGS

FROM THE

MOST EMINENT AMERICAN AUTHORS;

WITH

AN APPENDIX

COMPRISING A SYNOPSIS OF THE

GEOGRAPHY OF THE UNITED STATES,

WITH

USEFUL GEOGRAPHICAL TABLES.

BY JOHN GOLDER,
ATTORNEY AT LAW.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1670
CITY of WASHINGTON.

PHILADELPHIA:
PUBLISHED FOR THE AUTHOR BY T. T. ASH.
1827.

PS507
G6

CONTENTS.

LESSONS IN ELOQUENCE.

LITERARY.

POPULAR ELOQUENCE.

DELIBERATIVE ELOQUENCE.

PULPIT ELOQUENCE.

FORENSIC ELOQUENCE.

POETRY.

APPENDIX.

PREFACE.

When my attention was first directed to the improvement of the present mode of teaching Rhetoric, in the American schools, I had only designed an effort to improve it by the delivery of my *Course of Lectures*, founded on the old principles taught by Quinctillian to his pupils, in the first century of the Christian æra. My further consideration of the subject obliged me to go in pursuit of some school books already published, to place in the hands of my class as they advanced in the science. Finding no work of the kind at hand, I determined to prepare one for their use: this volume is the fruit of that determination, and the origin of this undertaking.

These United States (under the wise providence of God) owe their progressive greatness to the patriotism of the congress who represented their interests in the national convention of 1776;—that patriotism was pure and virtuous. Virtue, then, is the vital chord of *this Union;* and every manly effort to sustain its strength not only merits the approbation, but will be justly entitled to the gratitude of each succeeding generation.

If the liberal constitution of our government offers to the youth of the country one word of admonition more interesting than another—is it not that which we perceive recognizes the principal motive of its establishment?—"to promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

A sentiment thus engrafted in the constitution of any community seldom fails to enlist the best energies of its immediate friends, whilst it wins the efforts of each successive age to preserve it unimpaired, as it is handed down, the sure guarantee of domestic happiness and public tranquility.

Had the calm and dispassionate compiler of Scott's Lessons enlarged his judicious view of the Elements of Gesture, by an appendage to his work similar to Enfield's Readings, my labours in this undertaking might have been much abridged, if not unnecessary. Had the very successful author of the American Orator, or the more elaborate proprietor of Select American Speeches, anticipated this effort to advance the claims of national genius with the proud auxiliaries of the youthful mind, their works would have received my entire approbation; but as neither of these writers had the advantages which are now offered by the accurate "Register of Debates in Congress" being added to the publications of more recent date, it is desirable that this work may fill up the measure of their unavoidable deficiency,

whilst it aims to add no inconsiderable improvement to that generous emulation such proud examples of native talent and usefulness are so well calculated to excite. Whatever may be the reception of this performance, I shall at least have the consolation of having made an effort to contribute to the ease of the teacher by abridging his labour in giving instruction, and to the accommodation of the scholar by a short but comprehensive collection of the best addresses of our ablest public speakers. The works of genius and of taste no where show with brighter lustre than in the generous exercise of deliberate eloquence: and the morals of youth *are never more secure*, than when confided to the care *of the faithful teacher*. His interest inspires him with a studious zeal for his scholar's attachment, and with that consideration his gratitude should be *a coat of mail* to the parent's censure.

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS.

Every day's experience confirms the fact, that there is a "redeeming spirit" in the constitution of the United States, wisely calculated for the culture and growth of a free people: and when, in the course of human events, it may seem to be necessary to repair to this political fountain to draw water for the dissemination of knowledge, that is a laudable direction of its streams which leads the rising generation to the studious improvement of those useful arts which contribute most to its beauty, and make it durable. That oratory is an art of the first importance to the national safety in times of peril, and its highest ornament in a time of peace, there can be but one candid opinion in the public mind: that it has been taught with diligence, and practised with an honourable independence in every enlightened community, from the days of Aristotle to this day, is a fact as creditable to the art as it is gratifying to its patrons and friends. That the manner and address of an orator is of the first importance to his cause, is admitted by all; hence the necessity of establishing a habit of a graceful delivery will not be controverted.

Youth is the *proper season* for the cultivation of the *mind;* for no art is so easily prepared for, and mastered, in advanced life, as it may be in *youth.* And if there be no attention given to this *study* in boyhood, the age

of *manhood* seldom acquires the necessary *taste* for its successful improvement. Mankind, from the beginning, are taught to speak: therefore, from the beginning, they should be taught to *speak correctly;* otherwise it is perfectly natural for them to acquire *the vulgar habit of speaking wrong.* They who know and feel the difficulty of putting off bad habits should assiduously strive to prevent others falling into them.

Our children will soon take the places we occupy, and ought to be apprised of the errors we are sensible of. Of the learning required for an accomplishment in this art, and the best mode of its most successful application, modern writers differ almost as widely as they do in their opinion of its arrangement, when applied to the purposes of public good. The ancients differed in their application of its useful parts—*invention, composition, and style*—the *moderns* yet concur in no system for the promotion of either. The following pages afford the scholar the best evidence of its advantage, and an unremitting diligence will teach him its value.

DEDICATION

TO THE

AMERICAN TEACHERS.

I DEDICATE to you this compilation of American lessons of eloquence, selected from the speeches of distinguished orators, commencing at a later period of our national history than any work of the kind you have to advert to. You will perhaps find it happily accommodated to your own taste, as it is intended mainly to animate the ambition of your scholars.

You are not indebted to me for this compilation, more than for the industry used in presenting it to your view under this arrangement.

To a liberal mind the vocation of your choice associates all the pleasurable feelings of the benevolent heart. It is true, most other occupations in life have a change of duty, which is considered agreeable: the steady sameness of yours is its chief good. Knowledge should be the honest aim of every honourable scholar; and in your assiduous efforts to advance that aim, the reflection is exhilirating, that, in the same degree you contribute to the promotion of this knowledge, you elevate the power of the American republic.

JNO. GOLDER.

LESSONS

IN

ELOCUTION.

THE wise man* has said, "Spare the rod and spoil the child." This sentiment, when applied to the connection between parent and child, is every way worthy of its illustrious author; but if it is contended by the preceptor of this day that it places in his hands at all times a precedent for the unfeeling use of his ferule, or the ungenerous exercise of his whip, it is due to the benevolent professors to show that no such weapons of offence are properly suited to inspire their pupils with a zeal for an improvement which it is desired by these pages to be their choice privilege to make.

It is thought that through the neglect of parents in early life so little attention is paid to the address of youth, that not one young man in twenty, on his first entrance into society, knows what to do with his eyes, or where to place his hands. To see many of our public teachers, who attempt to instruct the art of speaking to their pupils, utterly regardless of the instructive exercise of their limbs, much less their eyes, which are invariably fixed on the book when they should be raised to heaven, or looking for the stars when they should be directed to the scholar, one would think there was a want of this peculiar knowledge in such teacher, rather than attribute it to any thing else.

An attention to the boy's morals is the first duty of the popular teacher; a correct and distinct pronunciation is always required, whether in speaking or reading. The scholar should never indulge himself with the use of vulgar language at school, or elsewhere, and his own pride will soon teach him the value of a habit as creditable to himself, as it is always

* Solomon is every where called the wise man.

the office and the interest of the teacher to impress upon his understanding the valued fact, that it is pleasing to virtue.

As soon as a boy can read the words in the English Reader, or Grimshaw's History of the United States, *without spelling*, he ought *to be taught* the use of the *stops*, and accustomed to pay the same regard to them as he does to the *words;* by this means he will be likely to have (what is of great importance to him) his mind impressed with the subject he is reading about: the common rule for his pausing at a comma until he can count one, a semicolon two, a colon three, and a period, or full stop, four, *is too precise* for an invariable rule: the reader should *always remember* this general rule, but consult his own easy command of his breath in its application. It often happens, that the extending the pause a moment longer, gives the reader time for a reflection, and the hearer for an attention, due to the subject of the lesson.

Young readers are apt to indulge in a kind of *monotony*, unsuited to eloquence of any kind, which it is very difficult afterwards to avoid. *Monotony* is holding one uniform sing-song *sound* through the whole lesson, which is as reprehensible for the teacher to allow as it is *unprofitable* for the scholar to practice: the continually varying strain of the matter necessarily requires an equally varying series of sounds to express it. Young people must be taught to let their voices fall at the ends of sentences: and to read without that drawling habit they are too often permitted to use in speaking. For reading is nothing but speaking what we see in a book when we are looking attentively at it: as if we were expressing at the same time our own sentiments. And hence it is, that there are no *good readers* but those who properly *understand what they are reading;* the sooner, then, a boy is made acquainted with biography, history, and geography, the earlier he will be prepared to learn the chief principles of oratory.

It is at all times interesting to young minds to read the little story books and fables which the best authors have written for their particular instruction; when these are founded upon good morals they have the happiest tendency, especially if accommodated to their own little *chat*. They are useful, too, in preventing the whining, drawling habit I have before complained of.

The scholar must understand, that in asking questions the voice must always rise at the end of the sentence, which is not the case in most other pronunciations; and this is because the emphatic word upon which the stress of the voice should

rest, is often the last in the sentence; *e. g.** "Can there any good thing come out of *Nazareth?*† here the emphatic word is *Nazareth*, therefore the word *Nazareth* is to be pronounced in a higher tone of voice than any other part of the sentence. But in pronouncing the following: By what *authority* have you taken that horse, and *who* gave you that *authority*,—the emphatical words are *authority* and *who*. And in all such questions the emphasis must, according to the intention of the speaker, be put upon that word which signifies the point about which he inquires.

Example.—Is it *true* your brother has returned? If the inquirer wants only to know whether I have raised the report, he will lay his *emphasis* upon true, if otherwise, upon the words brother and returned. If my friend knows that I have seen a great stranger in court to-day, and only wishes to know whether he has told me any news, he will put the emphasis upon *news*, if he *knows* all the rest, and wants only to *know* whether the news I heard was *bad*, he will put the emphasis upon the word *bad*.

A youth should not only be accustomed to read to the master while the general business of the school is going on, so that none but the master and those of his own class can hear him, but likewise to read or speak by *himself* while all the *rest* hear. This will give him courage and accustom him to pronounce *distinctly*, so that every syllable shall be heard, though not every syllable alike *aloud* and with the same *emphasis* through the whole room. For it is one part of the judgment of a public speaker to *accommodate* his *voice* to the *place* he speaks in, in such a manner as to *fill* it, and at the same time not *stun* his hearers. It is a difficult thing to bring *young* readers to speak *slow* enough. There is little danger of their speaking too slow. Though that is a fault, as well as the contrary.

In every sentence there are some words, and often several, which are to be pronounced with a *stronger* emphasis or accent than the others. Time was, when it was usual to print all the emphatic words in every sentence in *italics*. And it was attended with *many advantages* which a *contrary custom has not:* it always enables one to *understand* the *sense* of the author, especially where there is a *train of reasoning* carried on. But the fashion of the day now opposes this cus-

* These letters, thus used, mean example, or *exempli gratia*, two Latin words, *for the sake of example*.

† Nazareth a town of Palestine in Syria, Asia, famous as the birth place of Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world.

tom, lest the *page* should look like a *patched garment* and deform its appearance; as if it were not of more consequence to *cultivate* the understanding than to *please* the eye. But to return to *emphasis*,—there is nothing more *pedantic* than too much stress being laid upon *trifling* matter. Some professional men are apt to get into a fulsome mode of throwing out the technical terms of their vocation on every occasion, as if there were no other words at their command to convey the same ideas, when perhaps the theme of their discourse is of no higher importance, than

> Whose coach is that in Chesnut-street?
> Whose dog is that lies at your feet?

Or,

> Is this quill, with which I write,
> Pick'd off a gray goose or a white?

Nor can any errors be more ridiculous than some that have been occasioned by an emphasis placed *wrong*. Such was that we read of "A clergyman's curate, who having occasion to read in the church our Saviour saying to his disciples, Luke 24, 25, '*O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken*,'" placed the emphasis upon the word *believe*, as if Christ had called them fools for *believing*. Upon the Rector's finding fault when he read it next, he placed the emphasis upon the word *all;* as if it had been foolish in the disciples to believe *all*. The rector again blaming this manner of placing the emphasis, the *good curate* accented the word *prophets*, as if the *prophets had been* persons in no *respect* worthy of *belief*."

A want of *energy* of address, when the language is *pathetic*, is at all times to be avoided. I have been often surprised to see some public speakers with whom I have had daily intercourse in the *delivery* of their sentiments, suffer a cold *lifeless* manner to be the most prominent fault of their whole speeches. The ease with which a public speaker delivers a long discourse, and his success with his audience, depends often upon his setting out on a proper *key* and at a due *pitch* of the voice. If he begins in too high a *tone*, or sets out too *loud*, how he can afterwards raise to a higher *pitch* I have yet to learn. The command of the voice, therefore, is to be studied very *early*. The *pathos* of delivery should increase progressively: the speaker is to grow warm gradually, not at once, he should rather conclude than begin with the *pathetic*, because then his audience are prepared for it. Nature has given to every emotion of the mind its proper expression, in such a manner as that what accords with one, can-

not be easily accommodated to the other. Children of three years of age express their grief in a *tone* of voice and with an action totally *different* from that which they use to express their *anger*, and they utter their *joy* in a manner different from both. Nor do they ever by mistake apply *one* in place of *another*. From hence, we are from nature to deduce the whole art of speaking properly. What I would attempt to express—it depends more upon the manner of our speaking the words than upon the words themselves. And accordingly, in our intercourse with man there is a greater attention paid to this to ascertain the meaning of words than to any thing else. Thus nature fixes the outward expression of every intention or opinion of the mind. Art only gives an ornament to nature's direction. Nature has determined man should *walk* on his *feet*, not his *hands*. Art teaches him the habit of using both to his own best convenience *gracefully*.

Every part of the human frame contributes to express the passions and faculties of the mind, and teaches us to know its present state. The head is sometimes erected, sometimes hanging down, sometimes drawn suddenly back with an air of disdain, sometimes denotes by a nod its pleasure or displeasure, gives assent or denial by different motions: threatens by one kind of motion and approves by another, whilst it expresses suspicion by a third.

The *arms* are sometimes *both* thrown out—sometimes the *right* alone. Sometimes they are *lifted* up as high as the face to express *astonishment*, sometimes held out before the breast to show *fear: spread* forth with the hands *open* to express *desire* or *affection:* the hands *clasped* in *surprise*, or in sudden *joy* and *grief:* the *right* hand *clinched* and the *arms brandished* to *threaten;* the *two arms* set *a-kimbo* to look *big* and express *contempt* or *courage*. With the hands, as Quinctillian says, "we *solicit*, we *refuse*, we *promise*, we *threaten*, we *dismiss*, we *invite*, we *intreat*, we express *aversion*, *fear*, *doubting*, *denial*, *asking*, *affirmation*, *negation*, *joy*, *grief*, *confession*, *penitence*. With the hands, we *describe* and *point out* all circumstances of time, place and manner, of what we relate, we *excite* the passions of others, and *sooth* them, we *approve* and *disapprove*, *permit* or *prohibit*, *admire or despise*. The *hands* serve us instead of many sorts of *words*, and where the language of the *tongue* is indigent, that of the *hands* is expressive of our feeling: this is *universal* and *common* to all nations. The legs advance or *retreat* to express *desire* or *aversion*, *love* or *hatred*,

courage or *fear*, and produce *exultation* or *leaping* in sudden *joy;* and the *stamping* of the *foot* expresses *earnestness, anger* and *threatening.*" The *face*, especially, being provided with a variety of muscles, *does more* in expressing the passions of the mind than *the whole human frame* besides. The change of colour (in white people) shows by turns *anger* by *redness*, and sometimes by *paleness; fear* likewise by *paleness*, and *shame* by *blushing*. Every *feature* contributes its part. The *mouth open* shows *one feeling* of the mind, *closed another;* the *gnashing* of the *teeth* a *third*, and the smacking of the lips a *fourth*. The *forehead smooth* and *eye-brows arched* and *easy*, show *tranquillity* or *joy*. *Mirth opens* the mouth towards the ears, *crisps* the *nose*, *half shuts* the *eyes*, and sometimes fills them with tears. The *front*, or forehead, wrinkled in *frowns*, and the *eye-brows* overhanging the *eyes*, like clouds fraught with tempest, show a mind agitated with *fury*. Above all, the *eye* shows the very *spirit* in a *visible* form. In every different state of the mind it assumes a different appearance. *Joy* brightens and opens it, *grief half closes* and drowns it in tears. *Hatred* and *anger flash* from it like lightning. *Love* darts from it in glances, like the orient beam. *Jealousy* and *squinting envy* dart their contagious *blasts* from the *eye*, and *devotion raises* it to the heavens, as if the *soul* of the holy man was wrapped in *Elijah's** mantle, and bidding adieu to the earth.

The force of attitude and looks alone appears in a remarkably striking manner in the works of the painter and statuary, who have the delicate art of making the flat canvass and rocky marble utter every passion of the human mind, and touch the soul of the spectator, as if the picture or statue spoke the pathetic language of Shakspeare,† or the bold thought of a Henry.‡ It is not then wonderful that a masterly address, united with able *elocution*, should be irresistible. And the *variety* of expression by *looks* and *gestures* is so great, that we have been convinced a whole play can be represented *without* a *word* being *spoken*. The following are, I believe, the principal passions, humors, sentiments and intentions which are to be expressed by speech and action. And a little reflection will convince the reader that the following arrangement is nearly the order in which nature expresses them. I shall now enumerate them, and with that enumeration close

* Elijah the Tishbite, a messenger of God sent to the king of Samaria. See 2d Kings.

† Shakspeare, a great tragedian of England, died 3d April, 1616, aged 52.

‡ An eminent American orator, died 1799, aged 63—born in Virginia, 1736.

these lessons, with the pleasing anticipation that each scholar will ambitiously strive to make himself, by practice, familiar with the features of all.

Tranquillity, Apathy, Composure, Cheerfulness, Mirth, Laughter, Raillery, Buffoonery, Gravity, Joy, Delight, Inquiry, Attention, Modesty, Perplexity, Grimace, Vexation, Pity, Grief, Melancholy, Despair, Fear, Shame, Remorse, Reproach, Courage, Boasting, Pride, Obstinacy, Authority, Commanding, Forbidding, Affirming, Denying, Differing, Agreeing, Entreating, Exhorting, Judging, Reproving, Acquitting, Condemning, Sentencing, Teaching, Pardoning, Arguing, Dismissing *with approbation or displeasure*, Refusing, Granting, Depending, Veneration, Respect, Hope, Desire, Love, Giving, Wonder, Admiration, Gratitude, Curiosity, Persuasion, Tempting, Promising, Affectation, Sloth, Intoxication, Peevishness, Anger, Malice, Envy, Revenge, Cruelty, Aversion, Complaining, Fatigue, Commendation, Jealousy, Dotage, Manhood, Youth, Folly, Sickness, Fainting, Death, Animation.

COMPOSITION.

When pupils are capable of producing something of themselves, they should be put upon composing in their mother tongue, and made to begin with what is most easy, and best suited to their capacities, as fables and stories. They should likewise be early accustomed to the epistolary style, as it is of universal use to all ages and conditions; and yet few we see succeed in it, though its principal ornament is a plain and natural air, which one should think was extremely easy. And here we must not omit the different address which is required to be paid to the different rank and quality of the person to whom we write, which is what they may easily be taught, even by a person who has had no great experience in that way himself.

To these first compositions should succeed common places, descriptions, little dissertations, short speeches, and other matters of a like nature. And these should always be taken from some good author, which should then be read to them, and laid before them as a pattern.

But one of the most useful exercises for youth, which takes in both translation and composition, is to lay before them certain select passages of Greek or Latin authors, not to be barely translated, where the translator is confined to the thoughts of his author, but to be turned in their own way, by allowing them the liberty of adding or retrenching whatever they shall think fit. For instance, the Life of Agricola, by Tacitus, his son-in-law, is one of the most excellent remains we have of antiquity, for the liveliness of the expression, the beauty of the thoughts, and the nobleness of the sentiments; and I question whether any other piece whatsoever is capable of forming a wise magistrate, a governor of a province, or a great statesman. And to this I would gladly join Tully's admirable letter to his brother Quintus. I have usually put good scholars, when they have passed through their rhetoric, upon writing the Life of Agricola in their mother tongue, at their leisure hours, and pressed them to introduce into it all the beauties of the original, but to make them their own by giving them a proper turn, and endeavour, if they could, to improve upon Tacitus. And I have seen some of them succeed in so surprising a manner, that I am persuaded the greatest masters of our language would have been well pleased with their performances.—*Rollin.*

LESSON II.

As the faculty of writing prose has been of great service to me in the course of my life, and principally contributed to my advancement, I shall relate by what means, situated as I was, I acquired the small skill I may possess in that way. An odd volume of the Spectator fell into my hands. This was a publication I had never seen. I bought the volume, and read it again and again. I was enchanted with it, thought the style excellent, and wished it were in my power to imitate it. With this view I selected some of the papers, made short summaries of the sentences of each period, and put them for a few days aside. I then, without looking at the book, endeavoured to restore the essays to their due form, and to express each thought at length, as it was in the original, employing the most appropriate words that occurred to my mind. I afterwards compared my Spectator with the original; I perceived some faults, which I corrected: but I found that I wanted a fund of words, if I may so express myself, and a facility of recollecting and employing them, which I thought I should by that time have acquired, had I continued

to make verses. The continued need of words of the same meaning, but of different lengths, for the measure, or of different sounds for the rhyme, would have obliged me to seek for a variety of synonymes, and have rendered me master of them. From this belief, I took some of the tales of the Spectator and turned them into verse, and, after a time, when I had sufficiently forgotten them, I again converted them into prose. Sometimes, also, I mingled all my summaries together; and, a few weeks after, endeavoured to arrange them in the best order, before I attempted to form the periods and complete the essays. This I did with a view of acquiring method in the arrangement of my thoughts. On comparing afterwards my performance with the original, my faults were apparent, which I corrected; but I had sometimes the satisfaction to think, that, in certain particulars, of little importance, I had been fortunate enough to improve the order of thought or the style, and this encouraged me to hope that I should succeed, in time, in writing decently in the English language, which was one of the greatest objects of my ambition.—*Franklin.*

Advantages of the Arts and Sciences.

To have a just idea of the benefits arising from the training up youth in the knowledge of languages, arts, history, rhetoric, philosophy, and such other sciences as are suitable to their years, and to learn how far such studies may contribute to the glory of a country, we need only take a view of the difference which learning makes, not only between private men—but nations.

READING LESSONS.

The Athenians possess but a small territory in Greece—but of how large an extent was their reputation? By carrying the sciences to perfection they completed their own glory. The same school sent abroad excellent men of all kinds, great orators, famous commanders, wise legislators, and able politicians. This fruitful source diffused the like advantages over all the politer arts, though seemingly independent of it, such as music, painting, sculpture, and architecture. It was hence they received their improvement, their grandeur, and perfection; and, as if they had been derived from the same root, and nourished with the same sap, they flourished all at the same time.

Rome, who had made herself mistress of the world by her victories, became the subject of its wonder and imitation by the excellent performances she produced, in almost all kinds of arts and sciences; and she thereby gained a new kind of superiority over the people she had subjected to her yoke, which was far more pleasing than what had been obtained by arms and conquest. Afric, which was once so productive of great and learned men, through the neglect of literature, is grown absolutely unfruitful, and even fallen into that barbarity of which it bears the name, without having produced one single person in the course of so many ages who has distinguished himself by any talent, called to mind the merit of his ancestors, or caused it to be remembered by others. Egypt, in particular, deserves this character, which has been considered the source whence all the sciences have flowed.

The reverse has happened among the people of the West and North. They were long looked on as rude and barbarous—as having discovered no taste for works of ingenuity and wit. But as soon as learning took place among them, they sent abroad considerable proficients in all kinds of literature, and in every profession, who, in point of solidity, understanding, depth and sublimity have equalled whatever other nations have at any time produced.

We daily observe that, in proportion as the sciences make their progress in countries, they transform their inhabitants into new creatures: and by inspiring them with gentler inclinations and manners, and supplying them with better forms of administration, and more humane laws, they raise them from the obscurity wherein they had languished before, and engage them to throw off their natural roughness. Thus they prove evidently that the minds of men are very near the same in all parts of the world: that all honourable distinction in regard to them is owing to the sciences: and that, according as they are cultivated or neglected, nations rise or fall, emerge out of darkness, or sink again into it: and that their fate in a manner depends upon them. But without recourse to history, let us only cast our eyes upon what ordinarily passes in nature. From thence we may learn what infinite difference cultivation makes between two pieces of ground which are otherwise very much alike. The one, if left to itself, remains rough, wild, and overrun with weeds and thorns. The other, laden with all sorts of grain and fruits, and set off with an agreeable variety of flowers, collects into a narrow compass whatever is most rare, wholesome, or delightful, and by the tiller's care becomes a pleasing epitome of different seasons and regions. And thus it is with the mind, which always repays us with usury the care we take to cultivate it. The mind is the soil which every man who knows how nobly he is descended, and for what great ends designed, is obliged to manage to disadvantage: a soil that is rich and fruitful, capable of immortal productions, and alone worthy of all its care.

It is easy to imagine that the particular care the Romans took to improve the minds of their youth, in the latter times of the republic, must naturally give an additional merit and lustre to the great qualifications they otherwise possessed, by enabling them to excel alike in the field and at the bar, and to discharge the employments of the sword and gown with equal success. Generals themselves, sometimes through want of application to learning, lessen the glory of their victories by dry, faint, and lifeless relations: and support but ill with their pens the achievments of their swords. How different is this from Cæsar,* Polybius,† Zenophon‡ and Thucydides,§ who, by their lively descriptions, carry the reader

* Julius Cæsar, a distinguished Roman, killed March 15, 44 B. C. in the Roman senate.

† Polybius, born at Megalopolis, 205 B. C. } Both, with Cæsar, popular
‡ Zenophon, died 359 B. C. } writers of their own times.

§ Thucydides, a distinguished Grecian historian, died 391 B. C. aged 80.

into the field of battle, lay before him the reason of the disposition of their troops and the choice of their ground; point out to him the first onsets and progress of the battle, the inconveniences intervening, and the remedies applied, the inclining of victory to this or that side, and its cause, and by these different steps lead him, as it were, by the hand to the event. The same may be said of negotiations, magistracies, offices of civil jurisdiction, commissions, in a word, of all the employments which oblige us either to speak in public or private, to write or give an account of our administration, to manage others, gain them over, or persuade them. And what employment is there where almost all these are not necessary? Nothing is more usual than to hear persons who have been in the world, and taught by a long course of experience and serious reflection, bitterly complaining of the neglect of their education, and their not being brought up to a taste of learning, the use and value of which they begin too late to know. They own that this defect has kept them out of great employments, or left them unequal to those they have filled, or made them sink under their weight.

When, upon certain great occasions, and in places of distinction, we see a *young* magistrate, improved *by learning, draw upon himself the applause of the public*, what father would not rejoice to have such a *son*, and what *son* of any *tolerable understanding* would not be pleased with such success? All then agree to express their sense of the advantages of learning, and all perceive how capable it is of *raising* a man *to a degree* of superiority *above his age*, and often *above* his *birth* also.

But though this *study* were of no other use than the acquiring a habit of labour, the making application less troublesome, the attaining a steadiness of mind and conquering our aversions to *study* and a sedentary life, or whatever else seems to lay a restraint upon us, it would still be of very great advantage. In reality it *draws us off from idleness* and *intemperance*, and *usefully fills up* the vacant *hours* which hang so heavy on many people's hands, and *renders that leisure very agreeable* which, without the assistance of literature, is a kind of death, and in a manner the grave of a man alive. It enables us to pass a right judgment upon other men's labours, to enter into society with men of understanding, to keep the best company, to have a share in the discourses of the most learned, to furnish out matter for conversation, without which we must be silent, to render it more agreeable by intermixing facts with reflections, and setting off the one by the other.—*Rollin.*

Literature, to the man of studious and polite habits, always imparts her treasures for the accommodation and supply of every situation in life. The rich and the poor, the humble and the exalted, whether bond or free, need never resort to any of the fashionable expedients of killing an hour, if once they acquire a taste for this inexhaustible treasure.—*Ed.*

ON PUNCTUATION.

Punctuation is the art of marking in writing the several pauses or rests between sentences and the parts of sentences, according to their proper quantity or proportion, as they are expressed in a just and accurate pronunciation. As the several articulate sounds, the syllables and words of which sentences consist, are marked by letters, so the rests and pauses between sentences and their parts are marked points. But though the several articulate sounds are pretty fully and exactly marked by letters of known and determinate powers, yet the several pauses which are used in a just pronunciation of discourse are very imperfectly expressed by points. For the different degrees of connection between the several parts of sentences, and the different pauses in a just pronunciation, which express those degrees of connexion according to their proper value, admit of great variety; but the whole number of points which we have to express this variety amounts only to four. Hence it is that we are under a necessity of expressing pauses of the same quantity on different occasions by different points: and more frequently, of expressing pauses of different quantity by the same points; so that the doctrine of punctuation must needs be very imperfect. Few precise rules can be given which will hold without exception in all cases; but much must be left to the judgment and taste of the writer.

On the other hand, if a greater number of marks were invented to express all the possible different pauses of pronunciation, the doctrine of them would be very perplexed and difficult, and the use of them would rather embarass than assist the reader.

It remains, therefore, that we be content with the rules of punctuation, laid down with as much exactness as the nature of the subject will admit: such as may serve for a general direction, to be accommodated to different occasions, and to

be supplied, where deficient, by the writer's judgment. The several degrees of connection between sentences and between their principal constructive parts, rhetoricians have considered under the following distinctions, as the most obvious and remarkable:—the period, colon, semicolon and comma.

The period is the whole sentence complete in itself, wanting nothing to make a full and perfect sense, and not connected in construction with a subsequent sentence. The colon, or member, is a chief constructive part, or greater division of a sentence. The semicolon, or half member, is a less constructive part, or subdivision of a sentence, or member. A sentence, or member, is again subdivided into commas, or segments, which are the least constructive parts of a sentence, or member, in this way of considering it: for the next subdivision would be the resolution of it into phrases and words.

The grammarians have followed this division of the rhetoricians, and have appropriated to each of these distinctions its mark, or point; which takes its name from the part of the sentence which it is employed to distinguish—as follows:

The period	is thus marked	.
The colon		:
The semicolon		;
The comma		,

The proportional quantity or time of the points, with respect to one another, is determined by the following general rule: the period is a pause in quantity or duration double that of the colon: the colon is double of the semicolon: and the semicolon double of the comma. So that they are in the same proportion to one another as the semibrief, the minim, the crotchet and the quaver in music. The precise quantity or duration of each pause or note cannot be defined: for that varies with the time: and both in discourse and music the same composition may be rehearsed in a quicker or slower time: but in music the proportion between the notes remains ever the same: and in discourse, if the doctrine of punctuation were exact, the proportion between the pauses would be ever invariable.

When a sentence is so far perfectly finished as to be unconnected in construction with the following sentence, it is marked with a period. In all cases the proportion of the several points in respect to one another is rather to be regarded than their supposed precise quantity or proper office, when taken separately.

Besides the points which mark the pauses in discourse, there

are others which denote a different modulation of the voice in correspondence with the sense. These are

The interrogation point	thus marked	?
The exclamation point		!
The parenthesis		()

The interrogation and exclamation points are sufficiently explained by their names; they are indeterminate as to their quantity or time, and may be equivalent in that respect to a semicolon, a colon, or a period, as the sense requires. They mark an elevation of the voice. The parenthesis encloses in the body of a sentence a member inserted into it which is neither necessary to the sense, nor at all affects the construction. It marks a moderate depression of the voice, with a pause greater than a comma.—*Lowth.*

CRITICISM.

If I might advise a beginner in this elegant pursuit, it should be, as far as possible, to recur for principles to the most plain and simple truths, and to extend every theorem, as he advances, to its utmost latitude, so as to make it suit and include the greatest number of possible cases. I would advise him further to avoid subtle and far-fetched refinement, which, as it is for the most part averse to perspicuity and truth, may serve to make an able sophist but never an able critic. I would advise a young critic, in his contemplations, to turn his eye rather to the praiseworthy than the blameable; that is, to investigate the cause of praise rather than the causes of blame. For, though an uninformed beginner may in a single instance happen to blame properly, it is more than probable that in the next he may fail, and incur the censure passed upon the criticising cobler:—Ne sutor ultra crepidam.*—*Harris.*

* These are four Latin words, and when translated, signify that every man ought to stick to his own business, or literally, the cobler ought to adhere to his last. Few men, comparatively speaking, are ever prosperous in business who abandon their own trade for another's.—*Ed.*

LITERARY ELOQUENCE.

When the appointment of General George Washington, as first magistrate of the United States, was officially announced to him, on the 14th of April, 1789,* he did not think himself at liberty to decline the appointment thus conferred on him by the unanimous voice of an entire people. His acceptance of it was announced in language fully expressive of his gratitude, and at the same time diffident of his just pretensions. "I wish, he said, that there may not be reason for regretting the choice, for indeed all I can promise is to accomplish that which can be done by an honest zeal." Knowing that the public business required the immediate attention of the president at the seat of government† he hastened his departure for Philadelphia on the second day after the receipt of his commission; the sentiments of veneration and affection which were felt by all classes of his fellow citizens were manifested by the most flattering expressions of heart cheering respect, and no where more eloquently expressed than in the town of Alexandria,‡ in Virginia, through which he passed to the seat of government from Mount Vernon.§

The following is the Letter from General Washington's neighbours, as he passed through Alexandria.

"Again your country commands your care:—obedient to its wishes, unmindful of your ease, we see you again relinquishing the bliss of retirement; and this too at a period of life when nature itself seems to authorise a preference of repose. Not to extol your glory as a soldier;‖ not to pour forth our gratitude for past services; not to acknowledge the justice of the unexampled honour which has been conferred upon you, by the spontaneous and unanimous suffagres of three millions of freemen, in your election to the supreme magistracy; nor to admire the patriotism which directs your conduct; do your

* General Washington was born in Virginia, 22d February, 1732. Obit December 14, 1799.

† Seat of government, Philadelphia, afterwards removed to the City of Washington, in the District of Columbia.

‡ Alexandria, in the District of Columbia, the seat of the general government.

§ Mount Vernon, Washington's residence in Virginia.

‖ The student should always remember Gen. Washington was the first and greatest general of the American army, and the first president of the United States.

neighbours and friends now address you. Themes less splendid but more endearing impress our minds. The first and best of citizens must leave us: our aged must lose their ornament, our youth their model, our agriculture its improver, our commerce its friend, our infant academy its protector, our poor their benefactor, and the interior navigation of the Potomac‡ (an event replete with the most extensive utility, already by your unremitted exertions brought into partial use) its instituter and promoter. Farewell! go! and make a grateful people happy, a people who will be doubly grateful when they contemplate this recent sacrifice for their interest. To that Being who maketh and unmaketh at his will we commend you; and after the accomplishment of the arduous business to which you are called, may he restore to us again the best of men and the most beloved fellow-citizen.

To this affectionate address General Washington returned the following answer:

Gentlemen:—Although I ought not to conceal, yet I cannot describe, the painful emotions which I felt in being called upon to determine whether I would accept or refuse the Presidency of the United States. The unanimity of the choice, the opinion of my friends, communicated from different parts of Europe as well as from America, the apparent wish of those who were not entirely satisfied with the Constitution in its present form, and an ardent desire on my own part to be instrumental in connecting the good will of my countrymen towards each other, have induced an acceptance. Those who know me best (and you my fellow-citizens are from your situation in that number) know better than any other, my love of retirement is so great, that no earthly consideration short of a conviction of duty could have prevailed upon me to depart from my resolution, *never more to take any share in transactions of a public nature.* For, at my age, and in my circumstances, what prospects or advantages could I propose to myself from embarking again on the tempestuous and uncertain ocean of public life? I do not feel myself under the necessity of making public declarations, in order to convince you, gentlemen, of my attachment to yourselves, and regard for your interests. The whole tenor of my life has been open to your inspection; and my past actions rather than my present declarations must be the pledge of my future conduct. In the mean time I thank you most sincerely for the expressions of

‡ Potomac, a principal river of the State of Virginia, now bounded by the District of Columbia, the capital of the United States.—*Ed.*

kindness contained in your valedictory address. It is true, just having *bad adieu* to my domestic connections, this tender proof of your friendships is but too well calculated, still further, to awaken my sensibility, and increase my regret at parting from the enjoyments of private life. All that now remains to me is to commit myself and you to the protection of that Benificent Being who, on a former occasion, hath happily brought us together after a long and distressing separation.* Perhaps the same gracious Providence will again indulge me. Unutterable sensations must then be left to more expressive silence, while, from an aching heart, I bid you all, my affectionate friends and kind neighbours, Farewell!

Washington's Inauguration Speech to Congress, 30th April 1789.

Fellow Citizens of the Senate and of the House of Representatives:

Among the vicissitudes incident to life, no event could have filled me with greater anxieties than that of which the notification was transmitted by your order, and received on the 14th day of the present month. On the one hand I was summoned by my country, whose voice I can never hear but with veneration and love, from a retreat which I had chosen with the fondest predilection, and in my flattering hopes with an immutable decision as *the asylum of my declining years:* a retreat which was rendered every day more necessary as well as more dear to me by the addition of *habit to inclination,* and of frequent interruptions in my health to the gradual waste committed on it by time. On the other hand the *magnitude* and *difficulty* of the *trust* to which the voice of my country called me being sufficient to awaken in the wisest and the most experienced of her citizens a distrustful scrutiny into his qualifications, could not overwhelm with despondence one who, inheriting inferior endowments from nature, and unpractised in the duties of civil administration, ought to be peculiarly conscious of his own deficiencies. In this conflict of emotions all I dare aver is, that it has been my faithful study to collect my duty from a just appreciation of every circumstance by which it might be effected. All I dare hope is, that if in accepting this task I have been too much swayed by a grateful remembrance of former instances, or by an affectionate sensibility to this transcendant proof of the confidence of my fellow-citizens, and have thence too little consulted my incapacity

* Washington returned to his native state after the war, and pursued the pleasures of agriculture.

as well as disinclination for the weighty and untried cares before me, my error will be paliated by the motives which misled me, and its consequences be judged by my country with some share of the partiality in which they originated. Such being the impressions under which I have, in obedience to the public summons, repaired to the present station, it will be peculiarly improper to omit, in this first official act, my fervent supplications to that Almighty Being who rules over the universe—who presides in the councils of nations—and whose providential aids can supply every human defect—that his benediction may consecrate to the liberties and happiness of the people of the United States a government instituted by themselves for these essential purposes—and may enable every instrument employed in its administration to execute with success the functions allotted to his charge. In tendering this homage to the Great Author of every public and private good, I assure myself that it expresses your sentiments not less than my own, nor those of my fellow citizens at large less than either. *No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men more than the people of the United States.* Every step by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation *seems to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency;* and in the important revolution just accomplished in the system of their united government, the tranquil deliberations, and voluntary consent of so many distinct communities from which they resulted, cannot be compared with the means by which most governments have been established, without some return of pious gratitude along with an humble anticipation of the future blessings which the past seem to presage. These reflections, arising out of the present crisis, have forced themselves too strongly on my mind to be suppressed. You will join with me I trust in thinking that there are none under the influence of which the proceedings of a new and free government can more auspiciously commence. By the article* establishing the executive department, it is made the duty of the President to recommend to your consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient.—The circumstances under which I now meet you will acquit me from entering into that subject farther than to *refer to the great constitutional charter under which you are assembled,* and which, in defining your powers, designates the objects to which your attention is to be given. It will be more

* Constitution of the United States.

consistent with those circumstances, and far more congenial with the feelings which actuate me, to substitute, in place of a recommendation of particular measures, the tribute that is due to the talents, the rectitude, and the patriotism which adorn the characters selected to devise and adopt them. In these honourable qualifications I *behold* the surest pledges that as on one side no local prejudices or attachments, no separate views nor party animosities will misdirect the comprehensive and equal eye which ought to watch over this great assemblage of communities and interests: so, on another, that *the foundations of our national policy will be laid in the pure and immutable principles of private morality*, and the pre-eminence of free government be exemplified by all the attributes which can win the affections of its citizens and *command the respect of the world.* I dwell on this prospect with every satisfaction which an ardent love for my country can inspire, since there is no truth more thoroughly established than that there exists in the economy and course of nature an indissoluble union between virtue and happiness—between duty and advantage—between the genuine maxims of an honest and magnanimous policy, and the solid rewards of public prosperity and felicity. Since we ought to be no less persuaded that the propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained: and since the preservation of the sacred fire of liberty, and the destiny of the republican model of government are justly considered as *deeply*, perhaps as *finally*, staked on the experiment intrusted to the hands of the American people.

Besides the ordinary objects submitted to your care, it will remain with your judgment to decide how far an exercise of *the occasional power delegated by the fifth* article of the constitution is rendered expedient*, at the present juncture, by the nature of objections which have been urged against the system, or by the degree of inquietude which has given birth to them. Instead of undertaking particular recommendations on this subject, in which I could be guided by no lights derived from official opportunities, I shall again give way to my entire confidence in your discernment and pursuit of the public good: for I assure myself, that whilst you carefully avoid every alteration that might endanger the benefits of a united and effective government, or which ought to await

* This article prescibes the mode by which the people can amend the constitution.

the future lessons of experience, *a reverence for the characteristic rights of freemen*, and a regard for the public harmony, will sufficiently influence your deliberations on the question how far the former *can be more impregnably fortified*, or the latter be safely and *advantageously promoted.* To the preceding observations I have one to add which will be most properly addressed to the house of representatives. It concerns myself, and will therefore be as brief as possible. When I was first honoured with a call into the service of my country, then on the eve of an arduous struggle for its liberties, the light in which I contemplated my duty required that I should renounce every pecuniary compensation. From this resolution I have in no instance departed. And, being still under the impressions which produced it, I must decline, as inapplicable to myself, any share in the personal emoluments which may be indispensably included in a permanent provision for the executive department; and must accordingly pray that the pecuniary estimates for the station in which I am placed, may, during my continuance in it, be limited to such actual expenditures as the public good may be thought to require. Having thus imparted to you my sentiments as they have been awakened by the occasion which brings us together, I shall take my present leave; but not without resorting once more to the Benign Parent of the human race in humble supplication, that since he has been pleased to favour the American people with opportunities for deliberating in perfect tranquillity, and dispositions for deciding with unparalleled unanimity on a form of government for the security of their union and the advancement of their happiness, so his divine blessing may be equally conspicuous in the enlarged views, the temperate consultations, and the wise measures on which the success of this government must depend.

The Senate's answer to the above Speech.

The unanimous suffrage of the elective body in your favour, is peculiarly expressive of the gratitude, confidence and affection of the citizens of America, and is the highest testimonial at once of your merit and their esteem. We are sensible, sir, that nothing but the voice of your fellow-citizens could have called you from a retreat chosen with the fondest predilection, endeared by habit, and consecrated to the repose of declining years. We rejoice, and with us all America, that, in obedience to the call of our common country, you have returned once more to public life. In you all parties

confide; in you all interests unite; and we have no doubt that your past services, great as they have been, will be equalled by your future exertions; and that your prudence and sagacity as a statesman will tend to avert the dangers to which we are exposed, to give stability to the present government, and *dignity* and *splendour* to that *country* which your skill and valour as a soldier so eminently contributed to raise to independence and to empire.

Address of the House of Representatives to the President.

The Representatives of the people* of the United States present their congratulations on the event by which your fellow-citizens have attested the pre-eminence of your merit. You have long held the first place in their esteem. You have often received tokens of their affection. You now possess the only proof that remained of their gratitude for your services, of their reverence for your wisdom, and of their confidence in your virtues. You enjoy the highest, because the truest, honor of being the *first magistrate*, by the unanimous choice of the freest people on the face of the earth.

We well know the anxieties with which you must have obeyed the summons from the repose reserved for your declining years into public scenes, of which you had taken your leave for ever. But obedience was due to the occasion. It is already applauded by the universal joy which welcomes you to your station. And, we cannot doubt, that it will be rewarded with all the satisfaction with which an ardent love for your fellow-citizens must review successful efforts to promote their happiness.

This anticipation is not justified merely by the past experience of your signal services. It is particularly suggested by the pious impressions under which you commence your administration, and the enlightened maxims by which you mean to conduct it. We feel, with you, the strongest obligations to adore the Invisible Hand which has led the American people through so many difficulties, to cherish a conscious responsibility for the destiny of republican liberty, and to seek the only sure means of preserving and recommending the precious deposit in a system of legislation founded on the principles of an honest policy, and directed by the spirit of a diffusive patriotism.

* This is the term used to distinguish the lower from the upper house of congress; the lower house is called the house of representatives, the upper the senate—united they are the congress. They meet annually at the City of Washington to make and amend the national laws.

In forming the pecuniary provisions for the executive department, we shall not lose sight of a wish resulting from motives which give it a peculiar claim to our regard.* Your resolution, in a moment critical to the liberties of your country, to renounce all personal emolument, was among the many presages of your patriotic services, which have been amply fulfilled; and your scrupulous adherence now to the law then imposed on yourself, cannot fail to demonstrate the purity, whilst it increases the lustre of a character which has so many titles to admiration.

Such are the sentiments with which we have thought fit to address you. They flow from our own hearts, and we verily believe that among the millions we represent there is not a virtuous citizen whose heart will disown them. All that remains, is, that we join in your fervent supplications for the blessing of Heaven† on our country; and that we add our own for the choicest of these blessings on the most beloved of her citizens.

Copy of a Letter from the British Spy, by an American Author.

Richmond, October 15.

Men of talents in this country, my dear B——, have been generally bred to the profession of the law; and, indeed, throughout the United States I have met with few persons of exalted intellect whose powers have been directed to any other pursuit. The bar in America is the road to honour, and hence, although the profession is graced by the most shining geniuses on the continent, it is incumbered, also, by a melancholy group of young men who hang on the rear of the bar, like Goethe's sable clouds, in the western horizon. I have been told that the bar of Virginia was a few years ago pronounced, by the Supreme Court of the United States, to be the most enlightened and able on the continent. I am very incompetent to decide on the merit of their legal acquirements; but putting aside the partiality of a Briton,* I do not think

* Why this house, and not the senate, answers this part of the president's address:—"All bills for raising revenue shall originate *in this house.*"—*Constitution of the United States.*

† It is not only the wisest counsel to conclude our grateful acknowledgments with fervent supplications for the blessing of Heaven to rest upon our benefactor, but it is the part of duty.—*Ed.*

* Briton: this term seems to have been used to disguise the author's pen. Like the British Junius he had thus for a while concealed his merit, but, unlike Junius, his subsequent displays of professional talent seated him securely in the cabinet of the national government.—*Ed.*

either of the gentlemen by any means so eloquent or so erudite as our countryman Erskine. With your permission, however, I will make you better acquainted with the few characters who lead the van of the profession. Mr. —— has great personal advantages. A figure large and portly, his features uncommonly fine, his dark eyes and his whole countenance lighted up with an expression of the most conciliating sensibility, his attitudes dignified and commanding, his gesture easy and graceful, his voice perfect harmony, and his whole manner that of an accomplished and engaging gentleman. I have reason to believe that the expression of his countenance does no more than justice to his heart. If I be correctly informed, his feelings are exquisite—and the proofs of his benevolence are various and clear, beyond the possibility of doubt. He has filled the highest offices in this commonwealth, and has very long maintained a most respectable rank in his profession. His character with the people is that of a great lawyer and an eloquent speaker: and, indeed, so many men of discernment and taste entertain this opinion, and my prepossessions in his favour are so strong, on account of the amiable qualities of his character, that I am very well disposed to doubt the accuracy of my own judgment as it relates to him.

To me, however, it seems that his mind, as is often, but not invariably the case, corresponds with his personal appearance,—that is, that it is turned rather for ornament than for severe use. His speeches, I think, deserve the censure which Lord Verulam pronounces on the writers posterior to the reformation of the church. Luther,* says he, standing alone against the Church of Rome, found it necessary to awake all antiquity in his behalf; this introduced the study of the dead languages—a taste for the fulness of the Ciceronean manner: and hence the still prevalent error of hunting more after words than matter, and more after the choiceness of the phrase, and the round and clear composition of the sentence, and the sweet fallings of the clauses, and the varying illustration of their works with tropes and figures, than after the weight of matter, worth of subject, soundness of argument, life of invention, or depth of judgment.

Mr. ———'s temper and habits lead him to the swelling, stately manner of Bolingbroke,† but, either from the want of

* The first reformer, who successfully foiled the ambition of the pope of Rome, and lessened his influence in the Christian church. He died 1544.

† Lord Bolingbroke, a distinguished British writer, died 1751, aged 74.

promptitude and richness of conception, or his too sedulous concern and hunting after words, he does not maintain that manner smoothly and happily. On the contrary, the spirits of his hearers, after having been awakened and put into sweet and pleasant motion, have their tide not unfrequently checked, ruffled, and painfully obstructed, by the hesitation and perplexity of the speaker. It certainly must demand, my dear S———, a mind of very high powers to support the swell of Bolingbroke with felicity. The tones of voice which naturally belong to it keep the expectation continually on tiptoe, and this must be gratified, not only by the most oily fluency, but by a course of argument clear as light, and an alternate play of imagination as grand and magnificent as Herschell's* dance of the sidereal system. The work requires to be perpetually urged forward. One interruption in the current of the language, one poor thought or abortion of fancy, one vacant aversion of the eye or relaxation in the expression of face, entirely breaks and dissolves the whole charm. The speaker, indeed, may go on, and evolve, here and there, a pretty thought—but the wonderous magic of the whole is gone for ever. Whether it be from any defect in the organization of Mr. S———'s mind, or that his passion for the fine dress of his thoughts is the master passion which, like Aaron's serpent,† swallows up the rest, I will not undertake to decide; but perhaps it results from one of those two causes, that all the arguments which I have ever heard from him are defective in that important and most material character—the *lucidus ordo.*‡ I have been sometimes inclined to believe, that a man's division of his argument would be generally found to contain a secret history of the difficulties which he himself has encountered in the investigation of his subject. I am firmly persuaded that the extreme prolixity of many discourses to which we are doomed to listen, is chargeable, not to the fertility, but to the darkness and impotence of the brain which produces them. A man who sees his object in a strong light marches directly up to it in a right line, with the firm step of a soldier, while another, residing in a less illumined zone, wanders and reels in the twilight of the brain, and, ere he obtain his object, treads a maze as intricate and perplexing

* Dr. Herschell, a justly celebrated astronomer, who discovered a remote planet in 1781, which now bears his name in the planetary system.—*Ed.*

† Aaron's serpent. See Exodus, iv, 4, for a full and interesting illustration of this metaphor.

‡ *Lucidus ordo* may be translated here *lucid order*, or plain arrangement. —*Ed.*

as that of the celebrated labyrinth of Crete.* It was remarkable of the chief-justice of the United States, whom I mentioned to you in a former letter as looking through a subject at a single glance—that he almost invariably seized one strong point only—the pivot of the controversy: this point he would enforce with all his powers, never permitting his own mind to waver, nor obscuring those of his hearers by a cloud of inferior, unimportant considerations. But this is not the manner of Mr. ———. I suspect, that in the preparatory investigation of a subject, he gains his ground by slow and laborious gradations, and that his difficulties are numerous and embarassing. Hence it is, perhaps, that his points are generally too multifarious; and, although, among the rest, he exhibits the strong point, its appearance is too often like that of Isaacher† "bowed down between two burdens." I take this to be a very ill-judged method. It may serve, indeed, to make the multitude stare: but it frustrates the great purpose of the speaker. Instead of giving a simple, lucid and animated view of a subject, it overloads, confounds and fatigues the listener. Instead of leaving him under the vivacity of clear and full conviction, it leaves him bewildered, darkling and asleep, and, when he awakes, he

> ———"Wakes merging from a sea of dreams tumultuous,
> Where his wreck'd, desponding thought,
> From wave to wave of wild uncertainty
> At random drove, her helm of reason lost."

I incline to believe that if there be a blemish of the mind of this amiable gentleman, it is the want of a strong and masculine judgment; if such an agent had wielded the sceptre of his understanding, it is presumable that, ere this, it would have chastised his exuberant fondness for literary finery, and the too ostentatious and unfortunate parade of points in his argument,‡ on which I have just commented. If I may confide in the replies that I have heard given to him at the bar, this want of judgment is sometimes manifested in his selection and application of law cases. But of this I can judge only from the triumphant air with which his adversaries seize his

* Crete, an ancient city of Greece, was conquered by the Romans after a two years' war. This historic reference is worthy of each classic student's attentive observation.

† Look at Genesis xlix, 15, for this descriptive reference of the eloquent writer.

‡ This is a usual expression in forensic parlance, and signifies the division the speaker makes of his subject under debate—generally in numerical order, as 1st, 2d, 3d, &c. points of argument.—*Ed.*

cases, and appear to turn them against him. He is certainly a man of close and elaborate research. It would seem to me, however, my dear S———, that, in order to constitute a scientific lawyer,* something more is necessary than the patient and persevering revolution of the leaves of an author. Does it not require a discernment sufficiently clear and strong to evicerate the principles of each case: a judgment potent enough to digest, connect and systematise them, and to distinguish at once, in any future combination of circumstances, the very feature which gives or refuses to a principle a just application? Without such intellectual properties, I should conjecture (for on this subject I can only conjecture) that a man could not have the fair advantage and perfect command of his reading. For, in the first place, I should apprehend that he would never discover the application of a case without the recurrence of all the same circumstances;—in the next place, that his cases would form a perfect chaos, a *rudis indigestaque moles*† in his brain;—and lastly, that he would often, and sometimes perhaps fatally, mistake the identifying feature, and furnish his antagonist with a formidable weapon against himself. But let me fly from this entangled wilderness, of which I have so little knowledge, and return to Mr. ———; although, when brought to the standard of perfect oratory, he may be subject to the censures which I have passed on him, yet it is to be acknowledged, and I make the acknowledgment with pleasure, that he is a man of extensive reading, a well informed lawyer, a fine *belles lettres*‡ scholar, and sometimes a beautiful speaker. The gentleman who has been pointed out to me as holding the next, if not an equal grade in the profession, is Mr. ———; he is, I am told, upwards of forty years of age;—but his look I think is more juvenile. As to stature. he is about the ordinary height of men, his form genteel, his person agile. He is distinguished by a quickness of look, a sprightly step, and that peculiarly jaunty air which I have heretofore mentioned as characterising the people of New-York. It is an air, however, which, perhaps because I am a plain son of John Bull,§ is not entirely to my taste. Striking, indeed it is highly genteel, and calculated for *eclat*, but then I fear that it may be censured as being too artificial: as having

* A scientific lawyer is one who has not only a practical knowledge of his profession, but is well versed in, and prepared to teach its fundamental principles.

† Rudis indigestaque moles. Translated—*a rude and confused mass.—Ed.*

‡ Belles Lettres, or polite literature.

§ John Bull is a derisive phrase, peculiarly applied to Great Britain—its origin may be hereafter noticed at length.

therefore too little appearance of connection with the heart, too little of that amiable simplicity, that winning softness, that vital warmth, which I have felt in the manner of a certain friend of mine. This objection, however, is not meant to touch his heart. I do not mean to censure his sensibility or his virtues. The remark applies only to the mere exterior of his manners, and even the censure which I have pronounced on that, is purely the result of a different taste, which is at least as probably wrong as that of Mr. ———. Indeed, my dear S———, I have seen few eminent men in this, or any other country, who have been able so far to repress the exulting pride of conscious talents, as to put on the behaviour which is calculated to win the hearts of the people. I mean that behaviour which steers between a low-spirited, cringing sycophancy and ostentatious condescension on the one hand, and a haughty self-importance and supercilious contempt of one's fellow creatures on the other: that behaviour in which, while a man displays a just respect for his own feelings and character, he seems, nevertheless, to concenter himself with the disposition and inclinations of the person to whom he speaks; in a word, that happy behaviour in which versatility and candour, modesty and dignity, are sweetly and harmoniously attempered and blended. Any Englishman but yourself, my S——, would easily recognize the original from which this latter picture is drawn. This leads me off from the character of Mr. ———, to remark a moral defect which I have several times observed in this country. Many well-meaning men, having heard much of the hollow ceremonious professions and hypocritical grimace of courts, disgusted with every thing which savours of aristocratic or monarchic parade, and smitten with the love of republican simplicity and honesty, have fallen into a ruggedness of deportment a thousand times more proud, more intolerable and disgusting, than Shakspeare's foppish lord, with his chin new reaped and pouncet-box. They scorn to conceal their thoughts; and in the expression of them confound bluntness with honesty. Their opinions are all *dogmas.* It is perfectly immaterial to them what any one else may think. Nay, many of them seem to have forgotten that others can think or feel at all. In pursuit of the haggard phantom republicanism,* they dash on, like Sir Joseph Banks giving chase to the Emperor of Morocco, regardless

* This phrase is inexcusable, even in a Briton, while he is partaking of the generous hospitality of a free country.—*Ed.*

of the sweet and tender blossoms of sensibility, which fall, and bleed, and die, behind them. What an error is this my dear S———.

I am frequently disposed to ask such men—think you that the stern and implacable Achilles* was an honester man than the gentle, humane and considerate Hector?† Was the arrogant and imperious Alexander‡ an honester man than the meek, compassionate and amiable Cyrus?§ Was the proud, the rough, the surly Cato more honest than the soft, polite and delicate Scipio Africanus?‖ In short, are not honesty and humanity compatible? And what is the most genuine and captivating politeness, but humanity refined? But to return from this digression. The qualities by which Mr. ——— strikes the multitude are his ingenuity and his wit. But those who look more closely into the anatomy of his mind, discover many properties of much higher dignity and importance. This gentleman, in my opinion, unites in himself a greater diversity of talents and acquirements than any other at the bar of Virginia. He has the reputation, and I doubt not a just one, of possessing much legal science. He has an exquisite and highly cultivated taste for polite literature, a genius quick and fertile, a style pure and classic, a stream of perspicuous and beautiful elocution, an ingenuity which no difficulties can entangle or embarass, and a wit, whose vivid and brilliant corruscations can gild and decorate the darkest subject. He chooses his ground, in the first instance, with great judgment: and when, in the progress of a cause, an unexpected evolution of testimony, or intermediate decisions from the bench, have beaten that ground from under him, he possesses a happy, an astonishing versatility, by which he is enabled at once to take a new position, without appearing to have lost an atom, either in the measure or stability of his basis. This is a faculty which I have observed before, in an inferior degree; but Mr. ——— is so adroit, so superior, in the execution of it, that in him it appears a new and peculiar talent. His statements, his narrations, his arguments,

* Achilles died 1184 years before the Christian æra; he was said to be always so clad in armour, as to be impenetrable to his enemy's weapons, every where but in his heel.

† Hector was also a distinguished Trojan general, who died the same year with Achilles.

‡ Alexander the Great founded the Grecian empire, 331, and died at Babylon, 323 B. C. aged 32.

§ Cyrus died 529 years before the Christian æra.

‖ Scipio Africanus, a consummate Roman general, who defeated Hannibal.

are all as transparent as the light of day: he reasons logically, and declaims very handsomely. It is true, he never brandishes the Olympic* thunder of Homer† but then he seldom, if ever, sinks beneath the chaste and attractive majesty of Virgil. His fault is, that he has not veiled his ingenuity with sufficient address. Hence, I am told, that he is considered as a Proteus:‡ and the courts are disposed to doubt their senses, even when he appears in his proper shape. But, in spite of this adverse and unpropitious distrust, Mr. ———'s popularity is still in its flood, and he is justly considered as an honour and an ornament to his profession.

Adieu, my friend, for the present. Ere long we may take another tour through this gallery of portraits, if more interesting objects do not call us off. Again, my S———, good night.

LESSONS FROM THE ECONOMY OF HUMAN LIFE.

CONSIDERATION.

1.—Commune with thyself, O man! and consider wherefore thou wert made.

2.—Contemplate thy powers; contemplate thy wants and thy connections; so shall thou discover the duties of life, and be directed in all thy ways.

3.—Proceed not to speak nor to act before thou hast weighed thy words and examined the tendency of every step thou shalt take; so shall disgrace fly far from thee, and in thy house shall shame be a stranger; repentance shall not visit thee, nor sorrow dwell upon thy cheek.

4.—The thoughtless bridle not their tongues, they speak at random, and are entangled in the foolishness of their own words.

5.—Harken, therefore, young man, unto the voice of consi-

* Olympic, this is in allusion to the lofty Olympus, above which it is said no bird directs his flight.

† Homer, the most famous Greek poet and *beggar*. About 160 years before Rome was founded seven cities contended for his birth place, among which were Athens, Smyrna and Rhodes.

‡ Proteus, a heathen god, son of Neptune. He was one of the gods of the sea, and said to be gifted with the spirit of prophesy, and could change himself into different shapes.—*Ed.*

deration: her words are the words of wisdom, her paths lead to safety and truth.

MODESTY.

1.—Who art thou, O mortal, that presumest on thine own wisdom; or why dost thou vaunt thyself on thine own acquirements?

2.—The first step to knowledge is to know that thou art ignorant; and if thou wouldest not be thought foolish in the judgment of others, cast off thy folly of being wise in thine own conceit.

3.—As a plain garment most adorneth a beautiful woman, so a decent behaviour is the greatest ornament of true wisdom.

4.—The speech of a modest man giveth lustre to truth, and the diffidence of his words absolveth his error.

5.—The modest man turneth his ear from his own praise, and disbelieveth it; he is not ready to boast of his own perfections. But the vain man is puffed up with the vanity of his own imagination: his delight is to hear and speak of himself all the day long: he clotheth himself in rich attire, he walketh in the public street; he casteth round his eyes to court the observations of every one.

6.—He tosseth up his head and overlooketh the poor: he treateth his inferiors with insolence, and his superiors, in return, look down on his pride and folly with laughter. He despiseth the judgment of others, he relieth on his own opinion and is confounded.

APPLICATION.

1.—Whatsoever thou resolveth to do, do it quickly. Defer not till the evening what the morning may accomplish.

2.—Idleness is the parent of want and of pain, but the labour of virtue bringeth forth pleasure; the hand of diligence defeateth want: prosperity and success are the industrious man's attendants.

3.—He that riseth early and lieth down late, exerciseth his mind with contemplation and his body with action, and preserveth the health of both; he is spoken of in the city with praise, his counsel is regarded.

4.—The slothful man is a burden to himself, his hours hang heavy on his head; he loitereth about the streets, knowing not what to do with himself.

5.—His days pass away like the shadow of a cloud, and he leaveth behind him no mark for remembrance.

6.—He would eat of the almond, but hateth the trouble of breaking the shell.

EMULATION.

1.—If thy soul thirsteth for honour, if thy ear hath any pleasure in the voice of praise, raise thyself from the dust, whereof thou art made—and exalt thy aim to something that is praiseworthy.

2.—The oak tree that now spreadeth its branches towards the heavens was once but an acorn in the bowels of the earth.

3.—Endeavour to be first in thy calling, whatever it may be; neither let any one go before thee in well doing; nevertheless, do not envy the merits of another, but so strive to improve thyself that thou mayest equal his deserts.

4.—Scorn also to depress thy competitor by any dishonest or unworthy means, but strive to raise thyself above him only by excelling him; for they who contend for superiority honourably, are called honourable, even if they are not successful.*

PRUDENCE.

1.—Hear the words of prudence, give heed to her counsels and store them in thine heart; her maxims are universal, and all the virtuous confide in her. She is the guide and mistress of human life.

2.—Put a bridle on thy tongue, set a guard before thy lips, lest the words of thine own mouth destroy thy peace.

3.—Let him that scoffeth at the lame take care that he become not lame himself: whosoever speaketh of another's failings with pleasure shall hear of his own with bitterness of heart and sorrow.

4.—Of much speaking cometh repentance, but in silence safety.

5.—A talkative man is a nuisance to society; the ear is sick of his babbling, the torrent of his words overwhelmeth conversation.

6.—A bitter jest is the poison of friendship; and he who cannot restrain his tongue shall have trouble and disappointment.

* "In great attempts 'tis glorious e'en to fail."—*Ed.*

7.—Furnish thyself with the proper accommodations belonging to thy condition; yet spend not to the utmost of what thou canst afford, that the providence of thy youth may be a comfort to thy old days.

8.—Avarice is the parent of evil deeds; but frugality is the sure guardian of many virtues.

9.—Let thine own business engage thy attention; let the care of the state be confided to the governors thereof.

10.—Let not thy recreations be expensive, lest the pain of purchasing them exceed the pleasure of their enjoyment.

11.—Neither let prosperity put out the eyes of circumspection, nor abundance cut off the hands of frugality: he that too much indulgeth in the superfluities of life, shall have to lament the waste of its necessities.

12.—From the experience of others, do thou learn wisdom; and from their failings correct thine own faults.

13.—Trust no man before thou hast tried him, yet mistrust no man without reason, it is uncharitable and wicked.

THE BIBLE.

A nation must be truly blessed, if it were governed by no other laws than those of this blessed Book; it is so complete a system, that nothing can be added to or taken from it; it contains every thing needful to be known or done; it affords a copy for a king, and a rule for a subject; it gives instruction and council to a senate; authority and direction to a magistrate; it cautions a witness, requires an impartial verdict of a jury, and furnishes a judge with his sentence; it sets the husband as lord of the household, and the wife as mistress of the table; tells him how to rule, and her how to manage. It entails honour to parents, and enjoins obedience upon children; it prescribes and limits the sway of the sovereign, the rule of the ruler, and authority of the master; commands the subjects to honour, and the servants to obey; and promises the blessing and protection of its author to all that walk by its rules. It gives directions for weddings and for burials; it promises food and raiment, and limits the use of both; it points out a faithful and eternal Guardian to the departing husband and father; tells him with whom to leave his fatherless children, and in whom his widow is to trust; and promises a father to the former, and a husband to the latter. It teaches a man how he ought to set his house in order, and

how to make his will; it appoints a dowry for the wife, and entails the right of the first born; and shows how the younger branches shall be left. It defends the rights of all, and reveals vengeance to the defrauder, over-reacher, and oppressor. It is the first book, the best book, and the oldest book in the world. It contains the choicest matter, gives the best instruction, and affords the greatest pleasure and satisfaction that ever were revealed. It contains the best laws and profoundest mysteries that ever were penned. It brings the best of tidings, and affords the best of comfort to the inquiring and disconsolate. It exhibits life and immortality, and shows the way to everlasting glory. It is a brief recital of all that is past, and a certain prediction of all that is to come. It settles all matters in debate, resolves all doubts, and eases the mind and conscience of all their scruples. It reveals the only living and true God, and shows the way to him; and sets aside all other gods, and describes the vanity of them, and of all that put their trust in them.—In short, it is a book of laws, to show right and wrong; a book of wisdom, that condemns all folly and makes the foolish wise; a book of truth, that detects all lies, and confutes all errors; and a book of life, that shows the way from everlasting death.

It is the most compendious book in all the world; the most authentic and entertaining history that ever was published; it contains the most early antiquities, strange events, wonderful occurrences, heroics deeds, and unparalleled wars. It describes the celestial, terrestrial, and infernal worlds, and the origin of the angelic myriads, human tribes, and infernal legions. It will instruct the most skilful mechanic, and the finest artist; it will teach the best rhetorician, and exercise every power of the most expert arithmetician, puzzle the wisest anatomist, and exercise the nicest critic. It corrects the vain philosopher, and guides the wisest astronomer, it exposes the subtle sophist, and makes diviners mad. It is a complete code of laws, a perfect body of divinity, an unequalled narrative; a book of lives, a book of travels, a book of voyages. It is the best covenant that ever was agreed on, the best deed that ever was sealed, the best evidence that ever was produced, the best will that ever was made, and the best testament that ever was signed. To understand it, is to be wise indeed; to be ignorant of it, is to be destitute of wisdom. It is the king's best copy, the magistrate's best rule, the housewife's best guide, the servant's best directory, and the young man's best companion. It is the school boy's spelling-

book, and the learned man's master-piece: it contains a choice grammar for a novice, and a profound treatise for a sage; it is the ignorant man's dictionary. It affords knowledge of witty inventions for the ingenious, and dark sayings for the grave; and it is its own interpreter. It encourages the wise, the warrior, the racer and the overcomer; and promises an eternal reward to the conqueror. And that which drowns all is, that the Author is "without hypocrisy; in whom is no variableness, nor shadow of turning."

LESSONS IN POETRY.

SPIRIT OF FREEDOM.

Spirit of Freedom! who thy home hast made
In wilds and wastes, where wealth has never trod,
Nor bowed her coward head before her god,
The sordid deity of fraudful trade;
Where power has never reared his iron brow,
And glared his glance of terror, nor has blown
The maddening trump of battle, nor has flown
His blood-thirst eagles; where no flatterers bow,
And kiss the foot that spurns them; where no throne,
Bright with the spoils from nations wrested, towers,
The idol of a slavish mob, who herd,
Where largess feeds their sloth with golden showers,
And thousands hang upon one tyrant's word—

Spirit of Freedom! thou, who dwellest alone,
Unblenched, unyielding, on the storm-beat shore,
And findest a stirring music in its roar,
And lookest abroad on earth and sea, thy own—
Far from the city's noxious hold, thy foot,
Fleet as the wild deer bounds, as if its breath
Were but the rankest, foulest steam of death;
Its soil were but the dunghill, where the root
Of every poisonous weed and baleful tree
Grew vigorously and deeply, till their shade
Had chok'd and killed each wholesome plant, and laid
In rottenness the flower of Liberty—

Thou flyest to the desert, and its sands
Become thy welcome shelter, where the pure
Wind gives its freshness to thy roving bands,
And languid weakness finds its only cure;
Where few their wants, and bounded their desires,
And life all spring and action, they display
Man's boldest flights, and highest, warmest fires,
And beauty wears her loveliest array—

Spirit of Freedom! I would with thee dwell,
Whether on Afric's* sand, or Norway's† crags,
Or Kansa's prairies, for thou lovest them well,
And there thy boldest daring never flags;
Or I would launch with thee upon the deep,
And like the petrel make the wave my home,
And careless as the sportive sea-bird roam;
Or with the chamois on the Alp would leap,
And feel myself upon the snow-clad height,
A portion of that undimmed flow of light,
No mist nor cloud can darken—O! with thee,
Spirit of Freedom! deserts, mountains, storms,
Would wear a glow of beauty, and their forms
Would soften into loveliness, and be
Dearest of earth, for there my soul is free.—*Percival.*

—

HOME.

There is a spot, a quiet spot, which blooms
On earth's cold, heartless desert. It hath power
To give a sweetness to the darkest hour,
As in the starless midnight, from the rose,
Now dipt in dew, a sweeter perfume flows;
And suddenly the wanderer's heart assumes
New courage, and he keeps his course along,
Cheering the darkness with a whispered song:
At every step a purer, fresher air
Salutes him, and the winds of morning bear

* Afric, is an abreviation of Africa, one of the quarters of the world.—*Ed.*
† Norway, a kingdom in the N. of Europe, now united to Denmark.—*Ib.*

Soft odours from the violet beds and vines;
And thus he wanders, till the dawning shines
Above the misty mountains, and a hue
Of vermeil blushes on the cloudless blue,
Like health disporting on the downy cheek—
It is time's fairest moment—as a dove
Shading the earth with azure wings of love.—*Percival.*

—

ROSE OF MY HEART.

Rose of my heart! I have raised for thee a bower,
For thee have bent the pliant osier round,
For thee have carpeted with turf the ground,
And trained a canopy to shield thy flower,
So that the warmest sun can have no power
To dry the dew from off thy leaf, and pale
Thy living carmine, but a woven veil
Of full, green vines shall guard from heat and shower—
Rose of my heart! here, in this dim alcove,
No worm shall nestle, and no wandering bee
Shall suck thy sweets, no blight shall wither thee,
But thou shalt show the freshest hue of love,
Like the red stream, that from Adonis* flowed,
And made the snow carnation, thou shalt blush,
And fays shall wander from their bright abode
To flit enchanted round thy loaded bush.
Bowed with thy fragrant burden, thou shalt bend
Thy slender twigs and thorny branches low:
Vermilion and the purest foam shall blend;
These shall be pale, and those in youth's first glow:
Their tints shall form one sweetest harmony,
And on some leaves the damask shall prevail,
Whose colours melt, like the soft symphony
Of flutes and voices in the distant dale.
The bosom of that flower shall be as white
As hearts that love, and love alone, are pure,

* Adonis, the name of a beautiful youth, whom the poets say Venus changed into a lovely flower at his death, and called it the Anemone. —*Ed.*

Its tip shall blush, as beautiful and bright,
As are the gayest streaks of dawning light,
Or rubies set within a brimming ewer.
Rose of my Heart! there thou shalt ever bloom,
Safe in the shelter of my perfect love,
And when they lay thee in the dark cold tomb,
I'll find thee out a better bower above.—*Percival.*

—

"OH! THERE IS A BLISS IN TEARS!"

"O! there is a bliss in tears" in tears that flow
From out a heart, where tender feelings dwell,
That heaveth, with involuntary swell
Of joy or grief, for others' weal or wo—
The highest pleasures fortune can bestow,
The proudest deeds that victory can tell,
The charms that beauty weaveth in her spell,
These holy, happy tears how far below:
Yes, I would steal me from life's gaudy show,
And seek a covert in a silent shade,
And where the cheating lights of being glow,
See glory after glory dimly fade,
And knowing all my brighter visions o'er,
Deep in my bosom's core my sorrows lay,
And thence the fountains of repentance pour,
Gush after gush, in purer streams away.—*Ib.*

—

PATRIOTISM.

My country—at the sound of that dear name
The wanderer's heart awakens, nerved and bold;
Before him stand the deeds and days of old,
The tombs of ages and the rolls of fame,
Sculptured in columns where the living flame
Of freedom lights anew its fading ray,
And glows in emulation of that day
When on their foes they stamped the brand of shame.

Yes—at the thought of these bright trophies leaps
The spirit in his bosom, and he turns
His longing eye to where his parent sleeps,
And high on rocks his country's beacon burns,
And though the world be gayest, and sweet forms
Of love and beauty call him, he would fly,
And walk delighted in her mountain storms,
And man his soul with valour at her cry,
And in the fiercest shock of battle die.—*Percival.*

—

PARENTAL COUNSEL:

ADDRESSED TO A YOUTH ON HIS ENTRANCE INTO THE WORLD.

As when a trav'ller on his way, attains
An height which overlooks his neighb'ring plains,
While the declining sun adorns the scene
With golden rays, enliv'ning and serene,
His soul revives as he pursues his way,
In hope to reach his home by close of day;
And there to his lov'd family impart
The joys which cheer'd, and pains which press'd his heart.
So I, long wand'ring in this vale of tears,
Tho' oft assail'd by threat'ning foes and fears,
With home in view, would thankfully survey
The toils and comforts of life's chequer'd way;
And whilst with glowing gratitude I raise
An Ebenezer to my Saviour's praise,
Would point to erring inexperienc'd youth,
The path which leads to happiness and truth.

Attend, my *Theron*, to a parent's voice:
'Tis thine to make his trembling heart rejoice;
To soothe for him life's last afflictive stage,
Or point with double force the pangs of age.
With many an anxious fear he mark'd thy way,
Through helpless infancy to youthful day,
And now commits thee to HIS guardian care,
Before whose presence we must soon appear,

Yet ere thou enter on a world of pain,
Where thoughtless mortals seek for bliss in vain;
Which spreads its snares and with delusive joy,
Like the soft Syren, smiles but to destroy.
Ere yet we part, perhaps no more to meet
Till we shall stand before the judgment seat;
Lend, I intreat thee, an attentive ear,
To my last counsel, and my earnest pray'r.

Soon as the morning light salutes thine eyes,
To heav'n present thy grateful sacrifice;
And through the Mediator's precious blood,
Implore the grace and blessing of thy God.
Thrice happy they who venture near his throne,
And in the Surety claim him for their own;
Their Father, Portion, Counsellor, and Friend,
Whose mercy, like his nature, knows no end.

Dear to thy soul be ev'ry sacred page,
Youth's noblest monitor—the staff of age.
Whate'er the scoffing infidel may say,
"*Retire and read thy bible to be gay.*"
To guide our feet, its sacred precepts shine,
To cheer our hearts, its promises divine,
And heav'n's own signature attests each line.

With holy rev'rence keep God's hallowed day,
Nor in forbidden paths with sinners stray;
With willing feet to Zion's gates repair,
Where kindred spirits join in praise and pray'r;
And prove the Sabbath a delightful rest,
Of all our days the brightest and the best;
Wherein the saints, with ecstacy of heart,
Can "sing together, though they dwell apart."

To wisdom's voice a fixt attention give:
"Forsake the foolish, and thy soul shall live."

Allur'd by vanity's fantastic show,
They grasp the shade, and let the substance go.
How vain is all their restless search to find
A good to satisfy th' immortal mind!
Man form'd for God at first, can know no rest,
Till grace divine re-animate his breast.

But, while the giddy herd, with careless feet,
On pleasure's flow'ry plains destruction meet,
Flee the enticing ruin, and attend
The invitation of the sinner's friend:
"Give me thine heart, my son," the Saviour cries,
"And learn divine realities to prize:
My ways are pleasantness, my paths are peace:
The treasures I bestow can ne'er decrease,
More choice than finest gold, or rubies bright,
Than health more sweet, more cheering than the light.
My powerful arm shall all thy foes controul,
And endless glory crown thy heav'n-born soul."
Yield then thine heart to him, nor longer rove
From the blest centre of eternal love;
Acknowledge him in all thy future ways,
And be thy life devoted to his praise.

Seek first the Saviour's grace if thou would'st know
True peace with God, or happiness below;
That grace enjoy'd, thou wilt be truly blest,
Howe'er by men despis'd, or sorrow prest;
United to the Lord by faith divine,
Pardon, and life, and righteousness are thine.
Sav'd from the pow'r of sin's detested reign,
Nor longer bound by Satan's cruel chain,
Thy favour'd soul true liberty shall prove,
And gladly urge its way to joys above.
Thro' devious wastes, and dangers yet unknown,
The gracious Comforter shall lead thee on,
Till, the last conflict won, thy spirit rise
To join the holy triumphs of the skies!

There shall the shining hosts unite to sing
The boundless grace of Christ, their God and King,
And with increasing joy the theme prolong,
While ceaseless hallelujah's swell the song!—*Anonymous.*

—

A TRIBUTE OP FRIENDSHIP:

Affectionately addressed to the Brethren who have willingly offered themselves to the work of the Lord, in the conversion of the Heathen.

WHENE'ER from faithful friends we're called to part,
And bid a long, perhaps a last adieu,
Keen is the pang that rends th' afflicted heart,
A pang like that which now we feel for you.
Oft did our souls with mutual joy repair
To mark the traces of Immanuel's feet;
As on the balmy wings of faith and pray'r,
We mounted upward to his mercy seat.
We took sweet counsel, and, delighted, trod
The sacred courts where Jesus meets his saints;
Blest with the visits of our gracious God,
Whose smile dispell'd our sorrows and complaints.

Now, at his call, whose voice all must obey,
Whose righteous counsels shall for ever stand;
Led by the Lord, you tread the thorny way,
And follow Abraham's friend at his command.
Strong in his strength go forth, and nobly brave
The rage and rigour of the restless main;
Your Jesus lives—Omnipotent to save,
And hush the tempest to a calm again.
"Fear not," he saith, "your God is with you still,
Nor shall ye sink beneath the briny flood;
The winds and waves obey my sov'reign will,
And all conspire to bless and do you good.
Mountains and hills shall break before my voice,
And living waters at my call shall come;

The dreary wastes shall blossom and rejoice,
  And rival Lebanon and Sharon's bloom.
Bending the suppliant tribes will hail the day,
  And gladly yield their willing hearts to me;
Blest with my righteous sceptre's gentle sway,
  The long benighted Nations shall be free.
Go—wave the peaceful olive o'er the land,*
  Invite the sons of misery to rest;
And numerous converts conquer'd by my hand
  Shall come—imploring mercy—and be blest."
The Lord, our Shepherd, ne'er forsakes his sheep,
  Alike in darkest as in brightest days;
His friendly crook shall still their footsteps keep,
  And guide them in the paths of truth and grace.
When called to tread the trackless desert o'er,
  With burning heat and parching thirst oppress'd,
Their souls, defended by almighty pow'r,
  Shall find a safe retreat, a blissful rest.
Beneath the shadow of that living rock,
  Which follow'd Israel's tribes their journey through;
Whence cooling rivers flow'd to cheer his flock,
  Still shall they sing of mercies ever new.
Should ye (for duty's path admits its tears,
  And tribulation is our lot below,)
Feel your pained hearts assailed by rising fears,
  Still to the sheltering breast of Jesus go.
Think on the glorious cloud around the throne,
  Who went without the camp and bare the cross,
To make the savor of the gospel known,
  Esteeming all beside but dung and dross.
They got the victory through the Saviour's love!
  How bright their crowns! how pure their robes appear!
Exalted to partake the joys above—
  Ceaseless they sing his worthy praises there.

* To carry a green branch in the hand is a pacific signal, universally understood by all the South-sea islanders.

Spirit of grace! thy servants' hearts inspire:
  Let each his Master's sacred presence prove;
Baptised with holy unction and with fire,
  Bid them go forth, and loud proclaim his love.
Armed in the glorious panoply of heaven,
  Dauntless from conqu'ring and to conquer go,
And through the joyful sound of sins forgiven,
  May thousands at the Saviour's footstool bow!
While in the narrow way they journey home,
  O! may a growing zeal possess each breast,
Till the last welcome messenger shall come
  And call their souls "From blessing, to be blest."

—

THE PRINCE OF PEACE.

Enough of hostile arts, and war's alarms,
Of garments roll'd in blood, and feats of arms,
Soon may the brazen trumpet cease to sound,
And the wide wasting scourge no more be found;
A nobler theme my glowing bosom warms
With brighter glories, and superior charms.
Bless'd Comforter, who gave my soul to prove
In early life the dawnings of thy love;
Deign from the heights of glory to impart,
A beam divine to animate my heart;
To teach a worm Jehovah's name to sing,
And celebrate the praises of my King.

  Eternal blessings crown thy sacred head,
O Jesus! first begotten of the dead.
Prince of all earthly Kings, whose righteous sway,
Thy creatures both in heaven and earth obey;
Thou brightest blessing of the Father's love,
Who bow'd the heav'ns, descending from above,
And took man's nature, guilty man to raise
From sin and death, to triumph through thy grace.

Behold, my soul, with reverential awe,
The Lord of glory subject to the Law;
An off'ring made upon the painful tree,
Obedient to the death to ransom thee.
O matchless love! the Just the unjust to save,
Visits the dreary mansions of the grave,
Rises, ascends, and reigns at God's right hand,
With every throne and pow'r at his command.

Hail glorious Conqu'ror! may thy peaceful reign,
Widely extended, bless the earth again!
Give from thy radiant throne the sov'reign word,
And multitudes shall rise to preach their Lord.
Pity the millions of thy creatures bound,
In chains of awful darkness all around:
And send thy light and truth with pow'r divine,
'Till all the nations of the world are thine.

See, Lord, thy servants touch'd with human wo,
Assembled in thy hallow'd courts below,*
And realizing mis'ry's groan, appear,
To pour the fervent pray'r, the pitying tear;
Look down from heav'n, with a propitious eye,
"Take thy great power and bring thy kingdom nigh;"
Let vanquish'd sinners bow before thy throne,
And ev'ry tribe confess thee Lord alone.

—

"MY FATHER'S AT THE HELM!"

An incident, spiritually improved.

'Twas when the seas with horrid roar,
A little bark assail'd,
And pallid fear with awful pow'r,
O'er each on board prevail'd.

* Referring to the public meetings of the Missionary Society.

Save one, the captain's darling child,
  Who fearless view'd the storm,
And playful, with composure smil'd,
  At danger's threat'ning form.

"Why sporting thus?" a seaman cry'd,
  "Whilst sorrows overwhelm;"
"Why yield to grief?" the boy reply'd,
  "My Father's at the helm!"

Poor doubting soul, from hence be taught,
  How groundless is thy fear;
Think on the wonders Christ hath wrought,
  And He is ever near.

Safe in His hands whom seas obey,
  When swelling surges rise;
He turns the darkest night to day,
  And brightens low'ring skies.

Though thy corruptions rise abhorr'd,
  And outward foes increase;
Tis but for Him to speak the word,
  And all is hush'd to peace.

Then upward look, howe'er distress'd,
  Jesus will guide thee home;
To that eternal port of rest,
  Where storms shall never come.

AN ADMONITION TO YOUTH.

"*Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth.*"—*Eccles.* xii. 1.

Allur'd by vanities of time,
  To run in folly's ways;
Urg'd by gay youth in all its prime,
  And grasping future days.

Attend the whisper of a friend,
O lend a serious ear!
Soon will the flattering vision end,
Nor can the prospect cheer.

Say, when thy feeble frame shall bow
Beneath its heavy load,
How wilt thou bear life's black review,
Or stand before thy God?

Wouldst thou unmingled pleasure prove,
Or lasting joys embrace,
Turn at the voice of heavenly love,
And seek the Saviour's face.

Life, and immortal comforts wait
The soul that knows his word;
And they that enter wisdom's gate
Find favour with the Lord.

Riches and righeousness are theirs,
For ever to enjoy;
His name forbids their anxious cares,
His praise is their employ.

Not only in this world of wo
Are these enjoyments given;
For those who walk with Christ below,
Shall reign with him in heaven.

The Lord of life thy soul invites,
His gracious accents hear,
So shall thou taste his pure delights,
And triumph o'er thy fear.

ON THE SENSITIVE PLANT.

Degraded man would fain be wise,
And boasts of wond'rous pow'rs;

Yet must be taught to know his God,
By lowly plants, and flow'rs.

"Shake off dull sloth," the Saviour said,
"Arise and view with me,
The lovely scene which nature spreads,
Its op'ning beauties see.

"Stern winter's icy reign is past,
The vines and fig-trees spring;
And all the feather'd choirs unite,
Their Maker's praise to sing.

"Behold, in spotless purity,
The lilies as they grow;
Not Solomon in all his state
Could such a glory show."

Urg'd by the call of Jesu's love,
My willing feet obey'd,
And midst the flow'ry tribes had long
With pleasing wonder stray'd.

At length a serious monitor,
My musing mind address'd,
And in a soft, but pow'rful voice,
Instructive truth impress'd.

A tender plant preserv'd with care
Beneath a sunny shed,
Receded from the touch I gave,
And quickly bow'd its head.*

In reason's ear it seem'd to say,
"Mortal behold in me,
An emblem of the Righteous Plant,
Expos'd to death for thee.

* See Hervy's Reflections on a Flower Garden.

"Humble and meek thy Master came,
To suffer rude disdain;
And though by thankless men revil'd,
Resisted not again.

"Thou too art plac'd where many a foe
Thy fall would gladly see;
With cautious care avoid their wiles,
As I withdraw from thee.

"Deign to be taught, though blooming now,
Soon wilt thou bow thine head;
A chilling hand will touch thy frame,
And lay thee with the dead."

"Thanks, gentle Moralist, I cried;
Still to my thoughts be nigh;
Each day the solemn truth repeat,
Remember, thou must die."

But souls by Jesus lov'd will live,
When winds and storms will cease;
Where no base hand, or cruel blast,
Will e'er assault their peace.

FAITH'S EBENEZER.

Fain would my soul adoring trace
Thy mercies, O my Lord!
And speak the wonders of thy grace,
The triumphs of thy word.

With Israel's King my heart would cry,
While I review thy ways,
"Tell me, my Saviour, who am I
That I should see thy face?"

"What is my house? or what my soul?
That I should ever prove

The power of thy divine controul,
  Or share thy precious love?"

Form'd by thine hand, and form'd for thee,
  I would be ever thine;
My Saviour make my spirit free;
  With beams of mercy shine.

O for a thousand tongues to tell
  The great Redeemer's grace;
With transport on his name to dwell,
  And celebrate his praise!

To show a guilty world around
  What charms in Jesus dwell;
What wond'rous love in Him is found
  To ransom souls from Hell.

To bid the feeble mind be strong,
  The trembling heart rejoice,
The mourning soul prepare a song,
  And raise a thankful voice.

How blest are those who know thy name,
  How sure is their reward!
Thou art unchangeably the same,
  Their portion, guide and guard.

To Thee my helpless soul would fly;
  On Thee for grace depend;
In mercy all my needs supply,
  My author and my end!

Thou hast spoken of thy servant, Lord,
  For many years to come;
And bid me trust thy faithful word,
  That thou wilt bring me home.

Give faith to venture on Thee, Lord.
  And strength to follow Thee;
To me a single eye afford,
  That I thy face may see.

So, when this toilsome life is o'er
  My soul shall mount above,
And with thy ransom'd saints adore,
  Thy reigning grace and love.

SENECA LAKE.

On thy fair bosom, Silver Lake!
The wild swan spreads his snowy sail,
And round his breast the ripples break,
As down he bears before the gale.

On thy fair bosom, waveless stream,
The dipping paddle echoes far,
And flashes in the moonlight gleam,
And bright reflects the Polar star.

The waves along thy pebbly shore,
As blows the north-wind, heave their foam,
And curl around the dashing oar,
As late the boatman hies him home.

How sweet at set of sun to view
Thy golden mirror spreading wide,
And see the mist of mantling blue
Float round the distant mountain's side.

At midnight hour, as shines the moon,
A sheet of silver spreads below,
And swift she cuts at highest noon,
Light clouds, like wreaths of purest snow.

On thy fair bosom, Silver Lake!
O! I could ever sweep the oar,
When early birds, at morning wake,
And evening tells us toil is o'er.—*Percival.*

ALL IS DONE.

Is there in the human mind
Genial feelings more refin'd,
Than when we see the setting sun,
In truth can say, that all is done.

All the duties of the day,
All we had to do or say,
Every favour we had won:
Speak responsive—all is done.

Not a marring fear to pain,
No unask'd-for boon to gain,
Undertakings every one,
Now are finish'd—now are done.

FREEDOM.

Spirit of the great and good!
Such as, in Athenæ, stood,
Stern in justice on the rock,
Moveless as the people's shock,
And when civil tempest rag'd,
And intestine war was waged,
With serene but awful sway,
Rolled the maddening tide away:
Such as met at Pylæ's wall,
E're that glorious freedom's fall—
When the life of Greece was young,
Like the sun from ocean sprung,
And the warm and lifted soul
Marching onward to its goal:

Such as at those holy gates:
Bulwark of the banded states,
With the hireling Persian strove,
In the high and ardent love,
Souls that cannot stoop to shame
Bear to freedom's sacred name:
Such as with the Saxon flew,
Ever to their country true.
Healthful spirit! at this hour,
Here are haunts where thou hast power,
Haunts where thou shalt ever be,
As thou ever hast been, free;
Where the stream of life is led
Stainless in its virgin bed,
And its magic fire is still
Blazing on its holy hill.—*Percival.*

THE TASK.

Now to my task—be firm, the work requires
Cool reason, deep reflection—and the glow
Of heart, that pours itself in useless flow,
Must sleep, and fancy quench her beaming fires,
And all my longings, hopes, and wild desires
Must seek their slumberous pillow and be still:
But energy must mantle o'er my will,
And give the patient toil that never tires;
For nature stands before me and invites
My spirit to her sanctuary, and draws
Aside her picture veil, from where she writes
In living letters her eternal laws;
And as I stand amid the countless wheels,
That roll the car of being on its way,
And deep serene my silent bosom feels,
And seem a portion of the viewless ray,
And o'er me flows the light of pure, unfading day.—*Ib.*

LIBERTY TO ATHENS.

The flag of freedom floats once more
Around the lofty Parthenon;
It waves, as waved the palm of yore,
In days departed long and gone;
As bright a glory, from the skies,
Pours down its light around those towers,
And once again the Greeks arise,
As in their country's noblest hours;
Their swords are girt in virtue's cause,
Minerva's sacred hill is free—
O! may she keep her equal laws,
While man shall live and time shall be.
The pride of all her shrines went down;
The Goth,* the Frank, the Turk, had reft
The laurel from her civic crown,
Her helm by many a sword was cleft;
She lay among her ruins low—
Where grew the palm, the cypress rose,
And crushed and bruised by many a blow,
She cowered beneath her savage foes;
But now again she springs from earth,
Her loud awakening trumpet speaks;
She rises in a brighter birth,
And sounds redemption to the Greeks.—*Percival.*

THE GREEK EMIGRANT.

Now launch the boat upon the wave—
The wind is blowing off the shore—
I will not live, a cowering slave,
In these polluted islands, more—

* The Goths, united with the Vandals and Huns, and other barbarous nations, to subvert the Roman empire, when its unbridled dominion threatened to debase the character of a civilized people.—See Chas. V. 3d vol.

Beyond the wild, dark heaving sea,
There is a better home for me.*
The wind is blowing off the shore,
And out to sea the streamers fly—
My music is the dashing roar
My canopy the stainless sky—
It bends above so fair a blue,
That heaven seems opening on my view.
I will not live a cowering slave
Though all the charms of life may shine
Around me, and the land, the wave,
And sky be drawn in tints divine—
Give lowering skies and rocks to me
If there my spirit can be free.—*Percival.*

—

MERCY.

Mercy! thou dearest attribute of heaven,
The attractive charm, the smile of Deity,
To whom the keys of Paradise are given—
Thy glance is love, thy brow benignity,
And, bending o'er the world with tender eye,
Thy bright tears fall upon our hearts like dew;
And melting at the call of clemency,
We raise to God again our earth-fixed view,
And in our bosom glows the living fire anew.
The perfect sense of beauty—how the heart
Even in this low estate with transport swells,
When nature's charms at once upon us start—
The ocean's roaring waste, where grandeur dwells,
The cloud girt mountain, whose bald summit tells,
Beneath a pure black sky the faintest star,
The flowery maze of woods, and hills, and dells,
The bubbling brook, the cascade sounding far,
Rob'd in a mellow mist, as evening mounts her car,

* This is descriptive of a Grecian emigrant who, disgusted with the cowardly spirit of some illiterate commander, forsakes his country in the hour of danger; this conduct can be justified but rarely indeed, never without the determination to redeem the sacrifice by an honourable devotion to her cause in a milder atmosphere and more liberal soil.—*Ed.*

And with her glowing pencil paints the skies
In hues, transparent, melting, deep and clear.
The richest picture shown to mortal eyes,
And lovelier when a dearer self is near,
And we can whisper in her bending ear,
"How fair are these, and yet how fairer thou;"
And pleased the artless flattery to hear,
Her full blue eyes in meek confusion bow—
That hour, that look, that eye, are living to me now.
But there the cloud of earth born passion gone,
Taste, quick, correct, exalted, raised, refined,
Rears o'er the subject intellect her throne,
The pure Platonic* exstacy of mind;
By universal harmony defined,
It feels the fitness of each tint and hue,
Of every tone that breathes along the wind,
Of every motion, form, that charm the view,
And lives upon the grand, the beautiful, and new.
The feelings of the heart retain their sway,
But are ennobled:—not the instinctive tie,
The storgé, that so often leads astray,
And poisons all the springs of infancy,
So that, thenceforth, to live is but to die,
And linger with a venom at the heart,
To feel the sinking of despondency,
To writhe around the early planted dart,
And burn and pant with thirst that never can depart.

Percival.

—

ELOQUENCE.

When wisdom crowned her head with stars,
And smiled in Socrates, and glow'd in Plato, shone;
Then eloquence was power—it was the burst
Of feeling, clothed in words o'erwhelming poured
From mind's long cherished treasury, and nursed

* *Platonic exstacy*—this sentiment elevates the chaste mind to the free enjoyment of that pleasure the classic reader can realize.—*Ed.*

By virtue into majesty: it soared and thundered
In Pericles;* and was richly stored
With fire that flash'd, and kindled, in that soul,
Who called, when Philip, with barbarian horde,
Hung over Athens, and prepared to roll his deluge
On her towers, and drown her freedom's whole.
Then poetry was inspiration—loud,
And sweet, and rich; in speaking tones it rung,
As if a choir of muses from a cloud,
Just kindled on the bright horizon, hung;
Their voices harmonized, their lyres full strung,
Rolled a deep descant o'er a listening world.
There was a force, a majesty, when sung
The bard of Troy—his living thoughts were hurl'd,
Like lightnings, when the folds of tempests are unfurled.

Percival.

—

LOVE OF STUDY.

And wherefore does the student trim his lamp,
And watch his lonely taper, when the stars
Are holding their high festival in Heaven,
And worshiping around the midnight throne?
And wherefore does he spend so patiently,
In deep and voiceless thought, the blooming hours
Of youth and joyance, when the blood is warm,
And the heart full of buoyancy and fire.
The sun is on the waters, and the air
Breathes with a stirring energy; the plants
Expose their leaves, and swell their buds, and blow,
Wooing the eye, and stealing on the soul
With perfume and with beauty—Life awakes;
Its wings are waving, and its fins at play
Glancing from out the streamlets, and the voice
Of love and joy is warbled in the grove;

* Pericles, one of the greatest Athenian generals and orators of the age in which he lived.

And children sport upon the springing turfs,
With shouts of innocent glee, and youth is fired
With a divine passion, and the eye
Speaks deeper meaning, and the cheek is filled,
At every tender motion of the heart,
With purer flushings; for the boundless power
That rules all living creatures, now has sway;
In man refined to holiness, a flame,
That purifies the heart it feeds upon:
And yet the searching spirit will not blend,
With this rejoicing, these attractive charms
Of the glad season; but, at wisdom's shrine,
Will draw pure draughts from her unfathomed well,
And nurse the never dying lamp, that burns
Brighter and brighter on as ages roll.
He has his pleasures—he has his reward;
For there is in the company of books
The living souls of the departed sage,
And bard, and hero; there is in the roll
Of eloquence and history, which speak
The deeds of early and of better days;
In these, and in the visions that arise
Sublime in midnight musings, and array
Conceptions of the mighty and the good,
There is an elevating influence,
That snatches us awhile from earth, and lifts
The spirit in its strong aspirings, where
Superior beings fill the court of Heaven.—*Percival.*

—

MENTAL BEAUTY.

Beauty has gone, but yet her mind is still
As beautiful as ever; still the play of light
Around her lips has every charm of childhood
In its freshness: Love has there stamped his
Rich, unfading impress, and the hues of fancy
Shine around her, gay as the sun at setting
Gilds some mouldering tower with its downy moss.—*Ib.*

CHILDHOOD.

THERE is a middle space between the strong
And vigorous intellect a Newton had,
And the wild ravings of insanity;
Where fancy sparkles with unwearied light,
Where memory's scope is boundless, and the fire
Of passion kindles to a wasting flame,
But will is weak, and judgment void of power.
Such was the place I held; the brighter part
Shone out, and caught the wonder of the great
In tender childhood, while the weaker half
Had all the feebleness of infancy.
A thousand wildering reveries led astray
My better reason, and my unguarded soul
Danced like a feather on the turbid sea
Of its own wild and freakish phantasies.—*Percival.*

POPULAR ELOQUENCE.

Dr. Rush's Eulogium upon Dr. Cullen,*

Delivered before the Medical College, 1790.

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,

By your unanimous vote, to honour with an eulogium the character of the late Dr. William Cullen, professor of medicine in the University of Edinburgh, you have done equal homage to science and humanity.

This illustrious Physician was the preceptor of many of us:—He was moreover a distinguished citizen of the republic of medicine, and a benefactor to mankind; and although like the sun, he shone in a distant hemisphere, yet many of the rays of his knowledge have fallen upon this quarter of the globe. I rise, therefore, to mingle your grateful praises of him, with the numerous offerings of public and private respect which have been paid to his memory in his native country. Happy will be the effects of such acts of distant sympathy, if they should serve to unite the influence of science with that of commerce, to lessen the prejudices of nations against each other, and thereby to prepare the way for the operation of that divine system of morals, whose prerogative alone it is, to teach mankind that they are brethren, and to make the name of a fellow-creature, in every region of the world, a signal for brotherly affection.†

In executing the task you have imposed upon me, I shall confine myself to such parts of Dr. Cullen's character as came within the compass of my own knowledge, during two years residence in Edinburgh.‡ To his fellow citizens in Great Britain, who were more intimately acquainted with him, we must resign the history of his domestic character, as well as the

* Dr. Rush was an eminent Physician of Philadelphia, who was born in Philadelphia, 24th December, 1745, died 19th April, 1813.

Dr. Cullen's life and virtues are sufficiently portrayed in this eulogy, to inspire every noble minded youth to imitate his illustrious example.

† This sentiment is beautifully descriptive of the generous mind which knows no bounds for its benevolence, in nation, sect, or party.

‡ Dr. Rush, as was usual before America was an independent nation, studied at Edinburgh.—E.

detail of all those steps which, in early life, led him to his unparalleled height of usefulness and fame.

Dr. Cullen possessed a great and original genius. By genius,* in the present instance, I mean a power in the human mind of discovering the relation of distant truths, by the shortest train of intermediate propositions. This precious gift of Heaven, is composed of a vigorous imagination, quick sensibility, a talent for extensive and accurate observation, a faithful memory, and a sound judgment. These faculties were all united in an eminent degree in the mind of Dr. Cullen. His imagination surveyed all nature at a glance, and, like a camera obscura,† seemed to produce in his mind a picture of the whole visible creation. His sensibility was so exquisite that the smallest portions of truth acted upon it.

By means of his talent for observation, he collected knowledge from every thing he heard, saw, or read, and from every person with whom he conversed. His memory was the faithful repository of all his ideas, and appeared to be alike accurate upon all subjects. Over each of these faculties of his mind a sound judgment presided, by means of which he discovered the relation of ideas to each other, and thereby produced those new combinations which constitute principles in science.

This process of the mind has been called invention, and is totally different from a mere capacity of acquiring learning, or collecting knowledge from the discoveries of others. It elevates man to a distant resemblance of his Maker; for the discovery of truth, is the perception of things as they appear to the Divine Mind.

In contemplating the human faculties, thus exquisitely formed, and exactly balanced, we feel the same kind of pleasure which arises from a view of a magnificent palace,‡ or an extensive and variegated prospect; but with this difference, that the pleasure in the first instance, is as much superior to that which arises from contemplating the latter objects, as the mind of man is superior, in its importance, to the most finished productions of nature or of art.

* The more usual acceptation of this term is a natural disposition, or a peculiar taste for any particular study, and always implies a devotion of feeling adapted to the subject proposed.—E.

† Camera obscura, an optical machine which represents objects inverted upon a larger scale than they really are.—E.

‡ A palace is the residence or dwelling house of a king, it is costly and magnificent, its parade and splendour can never be accommodated to the genius of a free people.—E.

Dr. Cullen possessed not only the genius that has been described, but an uncommon share of learning, reading, and knowledge.

His learning was of a peculiar and useful kind—He appeared to have overstepped the slow and tedious forms of the schools, and, by the force of his understanding, to have seized upon the great ends of learning, without the assistance of many of those means which were contrived for the use of less active minds. He read the ancient Greek and Roman writers* only for the sake of the knowledge which they contained, without wasting any of the efforts of his genius in attempting to imitate their style. He was intimately acquainted with modern languages, and through their means, with the improvements of medicine in every country in Europe. Such was the facility with which he acquired a language, and so great was his enterprise in his researches in medicine, that I once heard him speak of learning the Arabic† for the sake of reading Avicenna in the original, as if it were a matter of as little difficulty to him, as it was to compose a lecture, or to visit a patient. Dr. Cullen's reading was extensive, but it was not confined wholly to medicine.

He read books upon all subjects; and he had a peculiar art of extracting something from all of them which he made subservient to his profession. He was well acquainted with ancient and modern history, and delighted in the poets, among whom Shakspeare was his favourite. The history of our globe, as unfolded by books of geography and travels, was so familiar to him that strangers could not converse with him, without supposing that he had not only travelled, but that he had lived every where. His memory had no rubbish in it. Like a secretory organ, in the animal body, it rejected every thing in reading that could not be applied to some useful purpose. In this he has given the world a most valuable lesson, for the difference between error and useless truth is very small; and a man is no wiser for knowledge which he cannot apply, than he is rich from possessing wealth, which he cannot spend.

Dr. Cullen's knowledge was minute in every branch of

* Among the most distinguished of these, are Homer, Virgil, Livy, Thucydides, Quinctilian, Tacitus, Cæsar, Cicero, all of which are works of interest to the faithful student, as they are of high value to the learned world.—E.

† Arabic is the language spoken in Arabia, it is said our arithmetical figures are Arabic characters.—E.

medicine. He was an accurate anatomist,* and an ingenious physiologist.† He enlarged the boundaries, and established the utility of Chemistry,‡ and thereby prepared the way for the discoveries and fame of his illustrious pupil Dr. Black. He stripped materia medica of most of the errors that had been accumulating in it for two thousand years, and reduced it to a simple and practical science. He was intimately acquainted with all the branches of natural history and philosophy. He had studied every ancient and modern system of physic. He found the system of Dr. Boerhaave universally adopted when he accepted a chair in the University of Edinburgh.

This system was founded chiefly on the supposed presence of certain acrid particles in the fluids, and in the departure of these, in point of consistency, from a natural state. Dr. Cullen's first object was to expose the errors of this pathology;§ and to teach his pupils to seek for the causes of diseases in the solids. Nature is always coy. Ever since she was driven from the heart,‖ by the discovery of the circulation of the blood, she has concealed herself in the brain and nerves. Here she has been pursued by Dr. Cullen; and if he has not dragged her to public view, he has left us a clue which must in time conduct us to her last recess in the human body. Many, however, of the operations of nature in the nervous system have been explained by him; and no candid man will ever explain the whole of them, without acknowledging that the foundation of his successful inquiries were laid by the discoveries of Dr. Cullen.

Dr. Cullen's publications were few in number compared with his discoveries. They consist of his Elements of Physiology, his Nosologia Methodica, his First Lines of the Practice of Physic, an Essay upon the cold produced by Evaporation, published in the second volume of the Physical and Literary Essays of Edinburgh, a Letter to Lord Catheart upon the method of recovering persons supposed to be

* An anatomist is one who understands and practises the dissection of human bodies.

† Physiologist is one who writes on natural philosophy.

‡ Chemistry is the interesting science of separating different substances in any one compound body.

§ Pathology is that science in medicine, which gives a distinguishing character to each connecting part of a disease.

‖ Dr. William Harvey, who died 1657, was the justly distinguished discoverer of the fact, that by the alternate throbbing of the heart, the circulation of the blood is continued.

dead from drowning, and a system of the Materia Medica. These are all the works which bear his name; but the fruit of his inquiries are to be foud in most of the medical publications that have appeared in Great Britain within the last thirty years. Many of the Theses, published in Edinburgh during his life, were the vehicles of his opinions or practice in medicine: and few of them contained an important or useful discovery, which was not derived from hints thrown out in his lectures.

As a teacher of medicine, Dr. Cullen possessed many peculiar talents. He mingled the most agreeable eloquence with the most profound disquisitions. He appeared to lighten up every subject upon which he spoke. His language was simple, and his arrangement methodical, by which means he was always intelligible. From the moment he ascended his chair, he commanded the most respectful attention from his pupils, insomuch that I never saw one of them discover a sign of impatience during the time of any of his lectures.*

Venerable shade, adieu! What though thy American pupils were denied the melancholy pleasure of following thee from thy professor's chair to thy sick bed, with their effusions of gratitude and praise! What though we did not share in the grief of thy funeral obsequies, and though we shall never bedew with our tears the splendid monument which thy affectionate and grateful British pupils have decreed for thee in the metropolis of thy native country; yet the remembrance of thy talents and virtues, shall be preserved in each of our bosoms, and never shall we return in triumph from beholding the efficacy of medicine in curing a disease, without feeling our obligations for the instructions we have derived from thee!

I repeat it again, Dr. Cullen is now no more—No more, I mean, a pillar and ornament of an ancient seat of science —no more, the delight and admiration of his pupils—no more the luminary of medicine to half the globe—no more the friend and benefactor of mankind.—

But I would as soon believe that our solar system was created only to amuse and perish like a rocket, as believe that a mind endowed with such immense powers of action and contemplation had ceased to exist. Reason bids us hope that

* Dr. Cullen lived and died in Europe, but his usefulness with his valuable works, extended its influence throughout all the regions of medical science.

he will yet live—And Revelation* enables us to say, with certainty and confidence, that he shall again live—Fain would I lift the curtain which separates eternity from time, and inquire—But it is not for mortals to pry into the secrets of the invisible world.

Such was the man whose memory we have endeavoured to celebrate. He lived for our benefit. It remains only that we improve the event of his death in such a manner, that he may die for our benefit likewise.

For this purpose I shall finish our eulogium with the following observations.

I. Let us learn from the character of Dr. Cullen duly to estimate our profession. While astronomy claims a Newton,† and electricity a Franklin,‡ medicine has been equally honoured by having employed the genius of a Cullen. Whenever therefore we feel ourselves disposed to relax in our studies, to use our profession for selfish purposes, or to neglect the poor, let us recollect how much we lessen the dignity which Dr. Cullen has conferred upon our profession.

II. By the death of Dr. Cullen the republic of medicine has lost one of its most distinguished and useful members. It is incumbent upon us therefore to double our diligence in order to supply the loss of our indefatigable fellow-citizen. That physician has lived to little purpose who does not leave his profession in a more improved state than he found it.§ Let us remember that our obligations to add something to the capital of medical knowledge, are equally binding with our obligations to practise the virtues of our integrity and humanity in our intercourse with our patient. Let no useful fact therefore, however inconsiderable it may appear, be kept back from the public eye: for there are mites in science as well as in charity, and the remote consequences of both are

* Revelation is that communication of divine truth which is recorded in that part of the Bible we call the New Testament, and which is established beyond contradiction to be divine.

"*The most obvious and striking of these are which arise from the authenticity of the New Testament. The character of Jesus Christ the Saviour of men, the prophecies of which he was the subject. His miracles, the sublime morality of his precepts, the rapid and extensive propagation of his religion, under circumstances the most hostile to its advancement.*"

† Sir Isaac Newton the learned philosopher, died March, 1726.

‡ Benjamin Franklin, see an abstract of his life.

§ The profession of medicine is one of the most dignified pursuits for the scholar and the gentleman; and the same remark most forcibly applies to all or either of the learned professions: these are elevations in society which none but industrious students are ever firmly honoured with.

often alike important and beneficial. Facts are the morality of medicine. They are the same in all ages and in all countries. They have preserved the works of the immortal Sydenham* from being destroyed, by their mixture with his absurd theories, and under all the revolutions in systems that will probably take place hereafter; the facts which are contained in Dr. Cullen's works, will constitute the best security for their safe and grateful reception by future ages.

III. Human nature is ever prone to extremes. While we celebrate the praises of Dr. Cullen, let us take care lest we check a spirit of free inquiry by too great a regard for his authority in medicine. I well remember an observation suited to our present purpose, which he delivered in his introduction to a course of lectures on the Institutes of Medicine, in the year 1776. After speaking of the long continued and extensive empire of Galen† in the schools of physic, he said, "It is a great disadvantage to any science to have been improved by a great man. His authority imposes indolence, timidity, or idolatry upon all who come after him."—Let us avoid these evils in our veneration for Dr. Cullen. To believe in great men, is often as great an obstacle to the progress of knowledge, as to believe in witches and conjurors. It is the image worship of science; for error is as much an attribute of man, as the desire of happiness; and I think I have observed, that the errors of great men partake of the dimensions of their minds, and are often of a greater magnitude than the errors of men of inferior understanding. Dr. Brown has proved the imperfection of human genius, by extending some parts of Dr. Cullen's system of physic, and by correcting some of its defects. But he has left much to be done by his successors. He has even bequeathed to them the labour of removing the errors he has introduced into medicine by his neglect of an important principle in the animal economy, and by his ignorance of the histories and symptoms of diseases. Perhaps no system of medicine can be perfect, while there exists a single disease which we do not know, or cannot cure.

If this be true, then a complete system of medicine cannot be formed, till America has furnished descriptions and cures of all her peculiar diseases. The United States have improved the science of civil government. The freedom of

* Sydenham died 1689, aged 65.

† Galen was born at Pergamos, about 103, died A. D. 193.

our constitution, by imparting vigour and independence to the mind, is favourable to bold and original thinking upon all subjects. Let us avail ourselves therefore of this political aid to our researches, and endeavour to obtain histories and cures of all our diseases, that we may thereby contribute our part towards the formation of a complete system of medicine. As a religion of some kind is absolutely necessary to promote morals,* so systems of medicine of some kind, are equally necessary to produce a regular mode of practice.

They are not only necessary, but unavoidable in medicine; for no physician, nay more, no empiric, practises without them.

The present is an age of great improvement. While the application of reason to the sciences of government and religion, is daily meliorating the condition of mankind, it is agreeable to observe the influence of medicine in lessening human misery, by abating the mortality or violence of many diseases. The decrees of heaven appear to be fulfilling by natural means; and if no ancient prophecies had declared it, the late numerous discoveries in medicine would authorise us to say, that the time is approaching, when not only tyranny, discord and superstition shall cease from our world, but when diseases shall be unknown, or cease to be incurable; and when old age shall be the only outlet of human life:

"Thus heaven-ward all things tend."

In that glorious era, every discovery in medicine shall meet with its full reward; and the more abundant gratitude of posterity to the name of Dr. Cullen, shall then bury in oblivion the feeble attempt of this day, to comply with your vote to perpetuate his fame.†

* "A religion of some kind" is too indefinite an expression for a christion community, whose moral existence is only nurtured and invigorated in the pure atmosphere of gospel light. We would not have the scholar believe our author intended to convey any other idea, than that the christian religion is the basis of all good morals, and notwithstanding we may differ in sectarean principles, they must be the ground of our hope.—E.

† The profession of medicine is universally esteemed, because of its intimate connexion with the health and prosperity of civilized society. The healing of maladies and the preservation of health, are the important object of the physician's study and care. And he is wanting in duty to himself and to society, when he ceases to study the cause of disease and to apply faithfully the means within his power to remove it.

In the absence of books, lectures, and assiduous observation, he is never possessed of that skill the principles of physic possess, and the dignity of his profession demands.—E.

ABSTRACT FROM

Dr. Rush's Eulogium of Rittenhouse, 17th December, 1796.*

GENTLEMEN OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY:

We are assembled this day upon a mournful occasion. Death has made an inroad upon our society. Our illustrious and beloved President, is no more. Rittenhouse, the ingenious, the modest, and the wise—Rittenhouse, the friend of God and man, is now no more!——For this, the temple of science is hung in mourning—for this our eyes now drop a tributary tear. Nor do we weep alone.—The United States of America sympathise in our grief, for his name gave a splendour to the American character, and the friends of humanity in distant parts of the world, unite with us in lamenting our common loss, for he belonged to the whole human race.

By your vote† to perpetuate the memory of this great and good man, you have made a laudable attempt to rescue philosophers from their humble rank in the history of mankind. It is to them we owe our knowledge and possession of most of the necessaries and conveniences of life.

To procure these blessings for us, "they trim their midnight lamp, and hang over the sickly taper." For us, they traverse distant regions, expose themselves to the inclemencies of the weather, mingle with savages and beasts of prey, and in some instances, evince their love of science and humanity by the sacrifice of their lives.

The amiable philosopher, whose talents and virtues are to be the subject of the following eulogium, is entitled to an uncommon portion of our gratitude and praise.

He acquired his knowledge at the expense of uncommon exertions, he performed services of uncommon difficulty, and finally he impaired his health, and probably shortened his

* Delivered in the First Presbyterian Church, Market street, Philadelphia. This building has been torn down and its congregation have built that magnificent edifice on Washington Square, where their pastor, Dr. Wilson, officiates to a large and respectable congregation.

† It was by a vote of the Society that Dr. Rush was respectfully requested to pay the just tribute to the character and worth of the late president.

life, by the ardor of his studies and labours for the benefit of mankind.

In attempting to discharge the difficult and painful duty you have assigned to me, it will be necessary to give a short account of the life of Mr. Rittenhouse, inasmuch as several of the most interesting parts of his character are intimately connected with it.

The village of Germantown* in the neighbourhood of this city, had the honour of giving birth to this distinguished philosopher on the eighth day of April, in the year 1732. His ancestors migrated from Holland about the beginning of the present century. They were distinguished, together with his parents, for probity, industry, and simple manners. It is from sources thus pure and retired, that those talents and virtues have been chiefly derived, which have in all ages enlightened the world. They prove by their humble origin, that the Supreme Being has not surrendered up the direction of human affairs to the advantages acquired by accident or vice, and they bear a constant and faithful testimony of his impartial goodness, by their necessary and regular influence in equalising the condition of mankind. This is the Divine order of things, and every attempt to invert it, is a weak and unavailing effort to wrest the government of the world from the hands of God.

The early part of the life of Mr. Rittenhouse, was spent in agricultural employments under the eye of his father, in the county of Montgomery, twenty miles from Philadelphia, to which place he removed during the childhood of his son. It was at this place his peculiar genius first discovered itself. His plough, the fences, and even the stones of the field in which he worked, were frequently marked with figures which denoted a talent for mathematical studies. Upon finding that the native delicacy of his constitution unfitted him for the labours of husbandry, his parents consented to his learning the trade of a clock and mathematical instrument maker. In acquiring the knowledge of these useful arts, he was his own instructor.—They afforded him great delight inasmuch as they favoured his disposition to inquire into the principles of natural philosophy.—Constant employment of any kind, even in the practice of the mechanical arts, has been found in many instances, to administer vigour to human genius. Franklin†

* Germantown a flourishing manufacturing settlement five miles from Philadelphia, and more than five miles in length, population 4,500.

† See page 87, for Franklin's life.

studied the laws of nature, while he handled his printing types. The father of Rousseau,* a jeweller at Geneva, became acquainted with the principles of national jurisprudence, by listening to his son while he read to him in his shop, the works of Grotius and Puffendorf;† and Herschel conceived the great idea of a new planet, while he exercised the humble office of a musician to a marching regiment.

It was during the residence of our ingenious philosopher with his father in the country, that he made himself master of Sir Isaac Newton's‡ Principia, which he read in the English translation of Mr. Mott. It was here likewise he became acquainted with the science§ of fluxions, of which sublime invention he believed himself for a while to be the author, nor did he know for some years afterwards, that a contest had been carried on between Sir Isaac Newton and Leibnitz,‖ for the honour of that great and useful discovery. What a mind was here!—Without literary friends or society, and with but two or three books, he became, before he had reached his four and twentieth year, the rival of the two greatest mathematicians in Europe!

About the time he settled in Philadelphia, he became a member of our Society. His first communication to the society was a calculation of the transit of Venus as it was to happen on the third of June, 1769, in fortieth degree of north latitude, and five hours west longitude from Greenwich.¶ He was one of a committee appointed by the society to observe, in the township of Norrington,** this rare occurrence in the revolution of that planet, and bore an active part in the preparations which were made for that purpose. Of this Dr. Smith, who was likewise of the committee, has left an honorable record in the history of that event which is published in the first volume of the Transactions of our Society.

* Rousseau, a French Poet, died July, 1778.

† Grotius and Puffendorf, both distinguished writers on National Law. Grotius died, 1645, Puffendorf, 1694, in Holland.

‡ Sir Isaac Newton, a European philosopher, born 1642, died 1726; he was a great philosopher.

§ The science of fluxions is in arithmetic, the method of discovering by calculation a given proportion, which by an established rule causes the quantity of any immense vessel of liquid.

‖ Leibnitz was cotemporary with Sir Isaac, and died 1716.

¶ Greenwich is in Fleet, five miles east from London, a place where observations were taken from, at that time.

** Norrington is the same place which is now called Norristown, Montgomery county.

"As Mr. Rittenhouse's dwelling (says the doctor) is about twenty miles north-west from Philadelphia, our other engagements did not permit Mr. Lukens or myself to pay much attention to the necessary preparations; but we knew that we had intrusted them to a gentleman on the spot (meaning Mr. Rittenhouse) who had, joined to a complete skill in mechanics, so extensive an astronomical and mathematical knowledge, that the use, management and even construction of the apparatus,* were perfectly familiar to him.

"The laudable pains he had taken in these material articles will best appear from the work itself, which he hath committed into my hands, with a modest introduction, giving me a liberty with them, which his own accuracy, taste and abilities leave no room to exercise."

We are naturally led here to take a view of our philosopher with his associates in their preparations to observe a phænomenon† which had never been seen but twice before by any inhabitant of our earth, which would never be seen again by any person then living, and on which depended very important astronomical consequences. The night before the long expected day, was probably passed in a degree of solicitude, which precluded sleep. How great must have been his joy when he beheld the morning sun, "and the whole horizon without a cloud;" for such is the description of the day given by Mr. Rittenhouse in the report referred to by Dr. Smith. In pensive silence and trembling anxiety they waited for the predicted moment of observation: it came and brought with it all that had been wished for and expected by those who saw it. In our philosopher, it excited in the instant of one of the contacts of the planet of the sun, an emotion of delight so exquisite and powerful as to induce fainting.‡ This will readily be believed by those who have known the extent of that pleasure which attends the discovery or first perception of truth. Soon after this event, we find him acting as one of a committee appointed to observe the transit of Mercury on the ninth of November, in the same year; this was likewise done at Norrington; an account of it was drawn up and published at the request of the committee by Dr.

* Apparatus, this means a telescope, *a large spy glass* used by astronomers to observe the heavenly luminaries in their course.

† Phænomenon, wonderful appearance in the works of nature.

‡ Intense application of the mind to any intricate subject, will occasion a sudden swooning away in some nervous constitutions, and it is more than probable this will account for the extraordinary incident here mentioned.—E.

Smith. A minute history of the whole of these events, was transmitted to, and received with great satisfaction, by the Astronomers of Europe, and contributed much to raise the character of our then infant country for astronomical knowledge. Attempts have been made, to depreciate this branch of natural philosophy, by denying its utility and application to human affairs. The opinion is an unjust one, and as it tends to convey a limited idea of the talents of Dr. Rittenhouse, I hope I shall be excused in saying a few words in favour of this science.

It is to astronomy* we are indebted for our knowledge of navigation, by which means the different parts of our globe have been discovered, and afterwards cemented together by the mutual wants and obligations of commerce. It was astronomy that taught mankind the art of predicting and explaining eclipses† of sun and moon, and thereby delivered them from the superstition which in the early ages of the world was connected with those phænomena of nature. We are taught by astronomy to correct our ideas of the visible heavens, and thus by discovering the fallacy of the simple evidence of our senses, to call to their aid the use of our reason in deciding upon all material objects of human knowledge.

Astronomy delivers the mind from a groveling attachment to the pursuits and pleasures of this world: "Take the miser,‡ says our philosopher, from the earth, if it be possible to disengage him—he whose nightly rest has been broken by the loss of a single foot of it, useless perhaps to him, and remove him to the planet Mars,§ one of the least distant from us--persuade the ambitious monarch to accompany him, who has sacrificed the lives of thousands of his subjects to an imaginary property in certain small portions of the earth, and point out this earth to him, with all its kingdoms and wealth, a glittering star, close by the moon, the latter scarce visible, and the former less bright than our evening star—He would turn away his disgusted sight from it, not thinking it worth the smallest attention, and seek for consolation in the gloomy regions of Mars.

* Astronomy is the science which teaches the knowledge of the celestial bodies, their magnitudes, motions, distances and periods, eclipses, conjunctions and oppositions of the planets in their course.

† An eclipse occurs during the time the light of the sun or moon is obscured, by the interposition of some opaque body between it and the eye.

‡ A miser is one who is miserable in the possession of wealth, or even small treasure, because of his brooding fears that he will come to want.

§ Mars is one of the superior planets of the solar system.—E.

The study of astronomy has the most friendly influence upon morals and religion. The direct tendency of this science is to dilate the heart* with universal benevolence, and to enlarge its view. It flatters no princely vice nor national depravity. It encourages not the libertine by relaxing any of the precepts of morality, nor does it attempt to undermine the foundations of religion. It denies none of those attributes, which the wisest, and best of mankind, have in all ages ascrib-

* In fair weather when my heart is cheered and I feel that elation of spirits which results from light and warmth, joined by a beautiful prospect of nature, I regard myself as one placed by the hand of God in the midst of an ample theatre, in which the sun, moon, and stars, the fruits also and vegetables of the earth, perpetually changing their positions or their aspects, exhibit an elegant entertainment to the understanding as well as to the eye.

Thunder and lightning, rain and hail, the painted bow and the glaring comet, are decorations of this mighty theatre; and the sable hemisphere studded with spangles, the blue vault at noon, the glorious gildings and the rich colours in the horizon, look on as so many successive scenes.

When I consider things in this light, methinks it is a sort of impiety to have no attention to the course of nature, and the revolutions of the heavenly bodies. To be regardless of those phænomena that are placed within our view, on purpose to entertain our faculties, and display the wisdom and power of our Creator, is an affront to Providence, of the same kind, (I hope it is not impious to make such a similie) as it would be to a good poet to set out his play without minding the plot or beauties of it. And yet how few are there who attend to the drama of nature, its artificial structure, and those admirable scenes whereby the passions of a philosopher are gratefully agitated, and his soul affected with the sweet emotions of joy and surprise.

How many fox-hunters and rural squires are to be found all over Great Britain, who are ignorant that they have lived all this time in a planet; that the sun is several thousand times bigger than the earth; and that there are several other worlds within our view, greater and more glorious than our own! 'Ay, but,' says some illiterate fellow, 'I enjoy the world, and leave it to others to contemplate it." Yes, you eat, and drink, and run about upon it; that is, you enjoy as a brute; but to enjoy as a rational being is to know it, to be sensible of its greatness and beauty, to be delighted with its harmony, and, by these reflections, to obtain just sentiments of the Almighty mind that framed it.

The man who, unembarrassed with vulgar cares, leisurely attends to the flux of things in heaven and things on earth, and observes the laws by which they are governed, hath secured to himself an easy and convenient seat, where he beholds with pleasure all that passes on the stage of nature, while those about him are, some fast asleep, and others struggling for the highest places, or turning their eyes from the entertainment prepared by Providence, to play at push pin with one another.

Within this ample circumference of the world, the glorious lights that are hung on high, the meteors in the middle region, the various livery of the earth, and the profusion of good things that distinguish the seasons, yield a prospect which annihilates all human grandeur.—*Tatler.*

ed to the Deity. Nor does it degrade the human mind from that dignity which is ever necessary to make it contemplate itself with complacency. None of these things does astronomy pretend to, and if these things merit the name of philosophy, and the encouragement of a people, then let scepticism flourish and astronomy be negleted—Let the names of Barkley* and Hume† become immortal, and that of Newton be lost in oblivion.

Mr. Rittenhouse was chosen successor to Dr. Franklin‡ in the chair of the American Philosophical society in the year 1791. In this elevated station, the highest that philosophy can confer in our country, his conduct was marked by its usual line of propriety and dignity. Never did the artificial pomp of station command half the respect which followed his unassuming manners in the discharge of the public duties of

* Robert Barclay, an eminent Quaker, born 1648, died 1690.

† David Hume, a distinguished writer of the History of England, died 1776, aged 65.

‡ Benjamin Franklin the American philosopher and statesman, was born in Boston, state of Massachusetts, seventeenth of January, 1706. His father was a native of England, who then carried on the trade of a soap boiler and tallow chandler in Boston; at ten years of age he was bound an apprentice to his brother to learn the art and mystery of a printer; in this business Benjamin made great proficiency in a very short time: his taste for reading and study was so remarkable that it is said all his leisure time was devoted to reading; and frequently he spent the greater part of the night in his studies; for his age he was a good reasoner, and would often confound his seniors in fair debate; his brother printed a newspaper, for which Benjamin used often to write; he wrote both prose and poetry in a style that was interesting to the public and profitable to his brother.

At the age of seventeen he left his brother's service in displeasure, after receiving his indenture from him, and came to Philadelphia, where his good conduct and superior workmanship procured him steady employ in his profession: in 1736 he was appointed clerk of the general assembly of Pennsylvania, and in 1737 postmaster of Philadelphia—he, by repeated experiments, discovered the power and use of the electric fluid, and the means of preventing its injurious effects, by the erection of iron conductors; he was one of the commissioners who signed the provisional articles of peace, and was very useful to his country as an agent to the court of France during the revolutionary war, he was a friend to the arts and sciences, and his name is worthily enrolled with the benefactors of mankind. He died in Philadelphia seventeenth of April, 1790, and has left the sum of four thousand dollars to the annual use of young married mechanics of Philadelphia, which is in constant use through the especial agency of the mayor of the city, as an incentive to industry, and as a lasting credit to the benevolent devisor; a great many wealthy mechanics are now in prosperous business, who, it is said, owe their first good fortune to the temporary loans derived from this fund, and hundreds of others may partake of its benefits, if they are saving and industrious.—E.

his office.* They were uniformly characterised by ardour in the pursuits of science, urbanity and brotherly kindness. His attachment to the interests of the society was evinced soon after he accepted of the president's chair, by a donation of three hundred pounds. But his talents were not limited to mathematical or material subjects; his mind was a repository of the knowledge of all ages and countries. He had early and deeply studied most of the different systems of theology. He was well acquainted with practical metaphysics. In reading travels he took great delight. From them he drew a large fund of his knowledge of the natural history of our globe. He possessed talents for music and poetry, but the more serious and necessary pursuits of his life prevented his devoting much time to the cultivation of them. He read the English poets† with great pleasure. The muse of Thomson charmed him most. He admired his elegant combination of philosophy, and poetry. However opposed, these studies may appear, they alike derive their perfections from extensive and accurate observations of the works of nature. He was intimately acquainted with the French, German, and Dutch languages; the two former of which he acquired without the assistance of a master. They served the valuable purpose of conveying to him the discoveries of foreign nations, and thereby enabled him to prosecute his studies with more advantage in his native language. In speaking of Mr. Rittenhouse it has been common to lament his want of what is called a *liberal education.* Were *education* what it *should be* in our public seminaries this would have been a misfortune, but conducted *as it is at present*, agreeably to the *systems adopted in Europe in the sixteenth century*,‡ I am disposed to believe that his extensive knowledge and splendid character, are to be ascribed chiefly to his having escaped the pernicious influence of monkish learning upon his mind in early life. Had the usual forms of a public education in the United States been imposed upon him, instead of revolving through life in a plan-

* He was author of upwards of twenty different publications, chiefly philosophical, which gained him much credit as an author, and much respect as a benefactor of mankind.

† The British poets who are the most deservedly admired, are Watts, Milton, Harvey, Young, Butler, Pope, Burns, Thomson, Shakspeare, Gray, Blair, Akenside, Dodridge, Byron, Cumberland, Goldsmith, Smollett, Dodd, Cowper, Johnson, Otway, Knight, Scott, Dryden, Shenstone, Pierce.

‡ "The business of education has acquired a new complexion by the Independence of the United States. The form of government imposes a new class of duties to every American." *Dr. Rush.*—E.

etary orbit, he would probably have consumed the force of his genius, by fluttering around the blaze of an evening taper. Rittenhouse, the philosopher, and one of the luminaries of the eighteenth century, might have spent his hours of study in composing syllogism, or in measuring the feet of Greek and Latin poetry.

It is honourable to the citizens of the United States to add, that they were not insensible to the merit of Rittenhouse's Inventions and improvements, in every art and science, were frequently submitted to his examination, and were afterwards, patronised by the public, according as they were approved by him. Wherever he went he met with public respect and private attention. But his reputation was not confined to his native country. His name was known and admired in every region of the earth where science and genius are cultivated and respected.* Such were the talents and knowledge, and such the fame of our departed president. His virtues now demand our tribute of praise. And here I am less at a loss to know what to say than what to leave unsaid. We have hitherto beheld him as a philosopher, soaring like the eagle, until our eyes have been dazzled by his near approach to the sun. We shall now contemplate him at a less distance and behold him in the familiar character of a man, fulfilling his various duties in their utmost extent. If any thing has been said of his talents and knowledge that has excited attention, or kindled desires in the younger members of our society to pursue him in his path of honor, let me request them not to forsake me here. *Come and learn by his example to be good as well as great*—His virtues furnish the most shining models for *your imitation*, for they were never obscured in any situation or stage of his life, by *a single cloud* of *weakness or vice*. As the source of these virtues, whether of a public or a private nature, I shall first mention his exalted sense of *moral obligation* founded upon the *revelation of* the *perfections* of the *Supreme being*; this appears from many passages in his orations, and from his private letters to his friends. In his oration we find the following pious sentiment.† "*Should it*

* In 1768, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by the College of Philadelphia. The same degree by William and Mary College of Virginia, 1784; 1789, the degree of Doctor of Laws by the College of New Jersey, and the same by the College at Boston; and in 1795, he was elected a member of the Royal Society in London.

† The widow of Dr. Rittenhouse has recorded her approving testimony that the departing scene of her affectionate husband, was that of a sincere believer in the "great truths of revealed religion."—E.

please that Almighty power who hath placed us in a world in which we are only permitted to look about us and to die, to indulge us with existence throughout that half of eternity which still remains unspent, and to conduct us through the several stages of his works, ample provision is made for employing every faculty of the mind, even allowing its powers to be enlarged through an endless repetition of ages. Let us not complain of the vanity of this world, and that there is nothing in it capable of satisfying us."

In the more limited circles of private life, Mr. Rittenhouse commanded esteem and affection. As a neighbour he was kind and charitable. His sympathy extended in a certain degree to distress of every kind, but it was excited with the most force and the kindest effects to the weakness, pain and poverty of old age. As a friend he was sincere, ardent and disinterested. As a companion he instructed upon all subjects. To his happy communicative disposition, I beg leave to express my obligations in this public manner. I can truly say, after an acquaintance with him for six and twenty years, that I never went into his company without learning something. With pleasure have I looked beyond my present labour, to a time when his society should constitute one of the principal enjoyments of the evening of my life—but alas! that time so often anticipated and so delightful in prospect will never come.

I hope it will not be thought, that I tread too closely upon his footsteps, when I presume to lift the latch of his door and to exhibit him in the domestic relations of husband and father. It was the practice of the philosophers of former ages to pass their lives in their closets and to maintain a formal and distant intercourse with their families; but our philosopher was a stranger to pride and imposture in every thing. His family constituted his chief society and the most intimate circle of his friends. When the declining state of his health rendered the solitude of his study less agreeable than in former years, he passed whole evenings in reading or conversing with his wife and daughter. Happy family! so much and so long blessed with such a head! and happier still to have possessed dispositions and knowledge to discern and love his exalted character and to enjoy his instructing conversation:—Thus Sir Thomas Moore lived with his accomplished wife and daughter:—Thus Cicero educated his beloved Tullia: and in this way only can the female sex be elevated to that dignity and usefulness in society, for which they were formed, and

by which from their influence upon manners a new æra would be created in the history of mankind. The house, and manner of living of our president, exhibited the taste of a philosopher, the simplicity of a Republican, and the temper of a Christian.*

He was independent and contented with an estate small in the estimation of ambition and avarice, but amply suited to all his wants and desires. He held the office of Treasurer of Pennsylvania, by an annual and unanimous vote of the legislature between the years 1777 and 1789. During this period he declined purchasing the smallest portion of the public debt of the state, thereby manifesting a delicacy of integrity which is known and felt only by pure and elevated minds.

In the year 1792, he was persuaded to accept of the office of director of the mint† of the United States. His want of health obliged him to resign it in 1795. Here his conduct was likewise above suspicion, for I have been informed by his colleague in office, that in several instances he paid for work done at the mint out of his own salary, when he thought the charges for it would be deemed extravagant by the United States. His economy extended to a wise and profitable use of his time. No man ever found him unemployed. As an apology for detaining a friend a few minutes, while he arranged some papers he had been examining, he said that he had once thought health *the greatest blessing* in the world, but that he now thought there was one thing of much greater value and that was *time*.‡ The propriety of this remark will appear when we consider that Providence so liberal in other gifts bestows this in a sparing manner. He never gives a second moment until he has withdrawn the first, and still reserves the third in his own hand.

The countenance of Mr. Rittenhouse was too remarkable to be unnoticed upon this occasion. It displayed such a mixture of contemplation, benignity and innocence, that it was

* This is another striking evidence of the nature and tendency of the christian religion, nothing is so happily adapted to the wants, and nothing contributes more to enlarge the enjoyments of domestic life. Every virtuous man is free to admit that all his social happiness springs from that christian temper, which is here alluded to.

† The mint of the United States is located in North Seventh street, Philadelphia; here all the gold, silver and copper money of the union is coined.

‡ Time saved is time gained, and time improved is wealth; the spring season is the time the husbandman sows his seed, youth is the season which every prudent man was careful to improve, and every youth who improves that season is wise in matured age.—E.

easy to distinguish his person in the largest company, by a previous knowledge of his character.

His manners were civil and engaging, to such a degree, that he seldom passed an hour even in a public house, in travelling through our country, without being followed by tne good wishes of all who attended upon him. There was no affectation of singularity in any thing he said or did: even his hand writing, in which this weakness so frequently discovers itself, was simple and intelligible at first sight, to all who saw it.

In reviewing the intellectual endowments and moral exellency of Mr. Rittenhouse, and our late intimate connexion with him we are led to rejoice in being men.

We proceed now to the closing scenes of his life. His constitution was naturally feeble, but it was rendered still more so by sedentary labour and midnight studies. He was afflicted for many years with a weak breast, which, upon unusual exertions of body or mind, or sudden changes in the weather, became the seat of a painful and harrassing disorder. This constitutional infirmity was not without its uses. It contributed much to the perfection of his virtue, by producing habitual patience and *resignation to the will of heaven: and a constant eye to the hour of his dissolution.* It was a window through which he often looked with pleasure towards *a place of existence*, where from the increase and perfection of his intuitive faculties, he would probably acquire more knowledge in an hour than he had acquired in his whole life, by the slow operations of reason; and where from the greater magnitude and extent of the objects of his contemplation, his native globe would appear like his cradle, and all the events of time, like the amusements of his infant years. On the twenty-sixth of June of the present year the long expected messenger of death disclosed his commission.* In his last illness which was acute and short, he retained the usual patience and benevolence of his temper. Upon being told that some of his friends had called at his door to inquire how he was, he asked why they were not invited into his chamber to see him. Because (said his wife) you are too weak to speak to them. "Yes, (said he) that is true, *but I could still have squeezed their hands.*" Thus with a heart overflowing with love to his family, friends, country, and to the whole world, he peacefully resigned his spirit into the hands of his God. Let the day of his death

* His remains lie entombed under a white marble slab in Pine street burial ground near fourth street, Philadelphia.—E.

be recorded in the annals of our society; and let its annual return be marked by some public act, which shall characterise *his services* and our grief, and thereby *animate us and our successors to imitate his illustrious example.**

Agreeable to his request his body was *interred in his observatory*† near his dwelling house, in the presence of a numerous concourse of his fellow citizens. It was natural for him in the near prospect of appearing in the presence of his Maker, to feel an attachment to *that spot*, in which *he had cultivated a knowledge* of his perfections, and held communion with him, through the medium of his works. Hereafter it shall become one of the objects of curiosity in our city. Thither shall the philosopher of future ages resort to do homage to his *tomb* which covers it, and exultingly say, *there lies our Rittenhouse.*—Alas!—too,—too soon, has our beloved President been torn from the chair of our society!—Too soon has he laid aside his robes of office, and ceased to minister for us day and night at the altar of science. Ah! who now will elevate his telescope and again direct it towards yonder heavens? Who now will observe the transit of the planets? Who now will awaken our nation to view the trackless and stupendous comet? Who now will measure the courses of our rivers, in order to convey their streams into our city for the purposes of health and commerce? *Nature is dumb*, for the *voice* of her *chief interpreter* is *hushed* in *death.*—In this hour of our bereavement to whom shall we look?—but to thee, Father of life and light—thou Author of great and good gifts to man. O let not thy sun, thy moon, and thy stars, now shine unobserved among us! May the genius of our departed President, like the mantle‡ of thy prophet of old, descend upon some member of our society who shall, as he did, explain to us the mysteries of thy works, and lead us, step by step, to thyself, the great overflowing fountain of wisdom, goodness and mercy to the children of men.

* This is a noble sentiment, and worthy of its author; every republican youth should cherish it in his memory. To merit such an eulogium at the leaving this life is as desirable, as an ambition to merit it through life is commendable: it was the studious habits of Rittenhouse which enlarged his usefulness.

† So transitory are all the possessions of this life, that even this dying request of this benefactor of man was hardly granted, before a change of estate obliged the removal of his remains from Arch street near seventh, the site of the observatory, to their present resting place.

‡ Elijah, one of the ancient prophets, on a certain occasion threw his mantle on Elisha while he was ploughing, after which Elisha prophesied. See nineteenth chapter of Kings, nineteenth verse.—E.

ABSTRACT OF AN ORATION

On the Sublime Virtues of General George Washington.

Delivered by Fisher Ames, 8th Feb. 1800.

It is natural that the gratitude of mankind should be drawn to their benefactors. A number of these have successively arisen, who were no less distinguished for the elevation of their virtues, than the lustre of their talents. Of those however who were born, and who acted through life, as if they were born, not for themselves, but for their country and the whole human race, how few, alas! are recorded in the long annals of ages, and how wide the intervals of time and space that divide them. In all this dreary length of way, they appear like five or six light houses on as many thousand miles of coast: they gleam upon the surrounding darkness, with an inextinguishable splendor, like stars seen through a mist; but they are seen like stars, to cheer, to guide, and to save. Washington is now added to that small number. Already he attracts curiosity, like a newly discovered star, whose benignant light will travel on to the world's and time's farthest bounds. Already his name is hung up by history as conspicuously, as if it sparkled in one of the constellations of the sky.

By commemorating his death, we are called this day to yield the homage that is due to virtue; to confess the common debt of mankind as well as our own; and to pronounce for posterity, now dumb, that eulogium, which they will delight to echo ten ages hence, when we are dumb.

I consider myself not merely in the midst of the citizens of this town, or even of the state. In idea, I gather round me the nation. In the vast and venerable congregation of the patriots of all countries and of all enlightened men, I would, if I could, raise my voice, and speak to mankind in a strain worthy of my audience, and as elevated as my subject. But how shall I express emotions, that are condemned to be mute, because they are unutterable? I felt, and I was witness, on the day when the news of his death reached us, to the throes of that grief, that saddened every countenance, and wrung drops of agony from the heart. Sorrow laboured for utterance, but found none. Every man looked round for the

consolation of other men's tears. Gracious Heaven! what consolation! each face was convulsed with sorrow for the past; every heart shivered with despair for the future. The man, who and who alone, united all hearts, was dead; dead, at the moment when his power to do good was the greatest, and when the aspect of the imminent public dangers seemed more than ever to render his aid indispensable, and his loss irreparable: irreparable; for two Washingtons come not in one age.

A grief so thoughtful, so profound, so mingled with tenderness and admiration, so interwoven with our national self-love, so often revived by being diffused, is not to be expressed. You have assigned me a task that is impossible.

O if I could perform it, if I could illustrate his principles in my discourse, as he displayed them in his life, if I could paint his virtues as he practised them, if I could convert the fervid enthusiasm of my heart into the talent to transmit his fame, as it ought to pass to posterity; I should be the successful organ of your will, the minister of his virtues, and may I dare to say, the humble partaker of his immortal glory. These are ambitious, deceiving hopes, and I reject them. For it is perhaps almost as difficult, at once with judgment and feeling, to praise great actions, as to perform them. A lavish and undistinguishing elogium is not praise; and to discriminate such excellent qualities as were characteristic and peculiar to him, would be to raise a name, as he raised it, above envy, above parallel, perhaps, for that very reason, above emulation.

Such a portraying of character however, must be addressed to the understanding, and therefore, even if it were well executed, would seem to be rather an analysis of moral principles, than the recital of a hero's exploits. It would rather conciliate confidence and esteem, than kindle enthusiasm and admiration. It would be a picture of Washington, and, like a picture, flat as the canvas; like a statue, cold as the marble on which he is represented; cold, alas, as his corpse in the ground. Ah, how unlike the man late warm with living virtues, animated by the soul once glowing with patriotic fires! He is gone! the tomb hides all, that the world could scarce contain, and that once was Washington, except his glory; *that* is the rich inheritance of his country; and his example; *that* let us endeavour by delineating to impart to mankind. Virtue will place it in her temple, Wisdom in her treasury.

Peace then to your sorrows. I have done with them. Deep as your grief is, I aim not to be pathetic. I desire less

to give utterance to the feelings of this age, than to the judgment of the next. Let us faithfully represent the illustrious dead, as history will paint, as posterity will behold him.

With whatever fidelity I might execute this task, I know that some would prefer a picture drawn to the imagination. They would have our Washington represented of a giant's size, and in the character of a hero of romance. They who love to wonder better than to reason, would not be satisfied with the contemplation of a great example, unless, in the exhibition, it should be so distorted into prodigy, as to be both incredible and useless. Others, I hope but few, who think meanly of human nature, will deem it incredible, that even Washington should think with as much dignity and elevation, as he acted; and they will grovel in vain in the search for mean and selfish motives, that could incite and sustain him to devote his life to his country.

Do not these suggestions sound in your ears like a profanation of virtue? and, while I pronounce them, do you not feel a thrill of indignation at your hearts? Forbear. Time never fails to bring every exalted reputation to a strict scrutiny: the world, in passing the judgment that is never to be reversed, will deny all partiality, even to the name of Washington. Let it be denied: for its justice will confer glory.

Such a life as Washington's cannot derive honor from the circumstances of birth and education, though it throws back a lustre upon both. With an inquisitive mind, that always profited by the lights of others, and was unclouded by passions of its own, he acquired a maturity of judgment, rare in age, unparalleled in youth. Perhaps no young man had so early laid up a life's stock of materials for solid reflection, or settled so soon the principles and habits of his conduct. Gray experience listened to his counsels with respect, and at a time when youth is almost privileged to be rash, Virginia committed the safety of her frontier, and ultimately the safety of America, not merely to his valor, for that would be scarcely praise, but to his prudence.

It is not in Indian wars that heroes are celebrated: but it is there they are formed. No enemy can be more formidable, by the craft of his ambushes, the suddenness of his onset, or the ferocity of his vengeance. The soul of Washington was thus exercised to danger; and on the first trial, as on every other, it appeared firm in adversity, cool in action, undaunted, self-possessed. His spirit, and still more his prudence, on the occasion of Braddock's defeat, diffused his name through-

out America, and across the Atlantic. Even then his country viewed him with complacency, as her most hopeful son.

At the peace of 1763, Great Britain, in consequence of her victories, stood in a position to prescribe her own terms. She chose, perhaps, better for us than for herself. for by expelling the French from Canada, we no longer feared hostile neighbours; and we soon found just cause to be afraid of our protectors. We discerned even then a truth, which the conduct of France has since so strongly confirmed, that there is nothing which the gratitude of weak states can give, that will satisfy strong allies for their aid, but authority. Nations that want protectors, will have masters. Our settlements, no longer checked by enemies on the frontier, rapidly increased; and it was discovered, that America was growing to a size that could defend itself.

In this, perhaps unforeseen, but at length obvious state of things, the British government conceived a jealousy of the Colonies, of which, and of their intended measures of precaution, they made no secret.

Thus it happened, that their foresight of the evil aggravated its symptoms, and accelerated its progress. The colonists perceived that they could not be governed, as before, by affection; and resolved that they would not be governed by force. Nobly resolved! for had we submitted to the British claims of right, we should have had, if any, less than our ancient liberty; and held what might have been left by a worse tenure.

Our nation, like its great leader, had only to take counsel from its courage. When Washington heard the voice of his country in distress, his obedience was prompt; and though his sacrifices were great, they cost him no effort. Neither the object nor the limits of my plan, permit me to dilate on the military events of the revolutionary war. Our history is but a transcript of his claims on our gratitude. Our hearts bear testimony, that they are claims not to be satisfied. When overmatched by numbers; a fugitive, with a little band of faithful soldiers; the States as much exhausted as dismayed; he explored his own undaunted heart, and found there resources to retrieve our affairs. We have seen him display as much valor as gives fame to heroes, and as consummate prudence as ensures success to valor; fearless of dangers that were personal to him; hesitating and cautious, when they affected his country; preferring fame before safety or repose; and duty, before fame.

Rome did not owe more to Fabius, than America to

Washington. Our nation shares with him the singular glory of having conducted a civil war with mildness, and a revolution, with order.

The event of that war seemed to crown the felicity and glory both of America and its Chief. Until that contest, a great part of the civilized world had been surprisingly ignorant of the force and character, and almost of the existence, of the British Colonies. They had not retained what they knew, nor felt curiosity to know the state of thirteen wretched settlements, which vast woods inclosed, and still vaster woods divided from each other. They did not view the colonists so much a people, as a race of fugitives, whom want, and solitude, and intermixture with the savages, had made barbarians. Great-Britain, they saw, was elate with her victories: Europe stood in awe of her power: her arms made the thrones of the most powerful unsteady, and disturbed the tranquillity of their States, with an agitation more extensive than an earthquake. As the giant Enceladus is fabled to lie under Etna, and to shake the mountain when he turns his limbs, her hostility was felt to the extremities of the world. It reached to both the Indies; in the wilds of Africa, it obstructed the commerce in slaves; the whales, finding, in time of war, a respite from their pursuers, could venture to sport between the tropics, and did not flee, as in peace, to hide beneath the ice-fields of the polar circle.

At this time, while Great Britain wielded a force not inferior to that of the Roman empire under Trajan, suddenly, astonished Europe beheld a feeble people, till then unknown, stand forth, and defy this giant to the combat. It was so unequal, all expected it would be short. The events of that war were so many miracles, that attracted, as much perhaps as any war ever did, the wonder of mankind. Our final success exalted their admiration to its highest point: they allowed to Washington all that is due to transcendant virtue, and to the Americans more than is due to human nature. They considered us a race of Washingtons, and admitted that nature in America was fruitful only in prodigies. Their books and their travellers, exaggerating and distorting all their representations, assisted to establish the opinion, that this is a new world, with a new order of men and things adapted to it; that here we practise industry, amidst the abundance that requires none; that we have morals so refined, that we do not need laws; and though we have them, yet we ought to consider their execution as an insult and a wrong; that we have virtue without weaknesses, sentiment without

passions, and liberty without factions. These illusions, in spite of their absurdity, and, perhaps, because they are absurd enough to have dominion over the imagination only, have been received by many of the malecontents against the governments of Europe, and induced them to emigrate. Such illusions are too soothing to vanity, to be entirely checked in their currency among Americans.

They have been pernicious, as they cherish false ideas of the rights of men and the duties of rulers. They have led the citizens to look for liberty, where it is not; and to consider the government, which is its castle, as its prison.

Washington retired to Mount Vernon, and the eyes of the world followed him. He left his countrymen to their simplicity and their passions, and their glory soon departed. Europe began to be undeceived, and it seemed for a time, as if, by the acquisition of independence, our citizens were disappointed. The Confederation was then the only compact made "to form a perfect union of the States, to establish justice, to ensure the tranquillity, and provide for the security, of the nation;" and accordingly, union was a name that still commanded reverence, though not obedience: The system called justice was, in some of the States, iniquity reduced to elementary principles; and the public tranquillity was such a portentous calm, as reigns in deep caverns before the explosion of an earthquake. Most of the States then were in fact, though not in form, unbalanced democracies. Reason, it is true, spoke audibly in their constitutions; passion and prejudice louder in their laws. It is to the honor of Massachusetts, that it is chargeable with little deviation from principles. Its adherence to them was one of the causes of a dangerous rebellion. It was scarcely possible that such governments should not be agitated by parties, and that prevailing parties should not be vindictive and unjust. Accordingly, in some of the States, creditors were treated as outlaws; bankrupts were armed with legal authority to be persecutors; and, by the shock of all confidence and faith, society was shaken to its foundations. Liberty we had, but we dreaded its abuse almost as much as its loss, and the wise, who deplored the one, clearly foresaw the other.

The States were also becoming formidable to each other. Tribute, under the name of impost, was for years levied by some of the commercial States upon their neighbours. Measures of retaliation were resorted to, and mutual recriminations had begun to whet the resentments, whose never failing progress among states is mere injustice, vengeance, and war.

The peace of America hung by a thread, and factions were already sharpening their weapons to cut it. The project of three separate empires in America was beginning to be broached, and the progress of licentiousness would have soon rendered her citizens unfit for liberty in either of them. An age of blood and misery would have punished our disunion: But these were not the considerations to deter ambition from its purpose, while there were so many circumstances in our political situation to favor it.

At this awful crisis, which all the wise so much dreaded at the time, yet which appears, on a retrospect, so much more dreadful than their fears, some man was wanting, who possessed a commanding power over the popular passions, but over whom those passions had no power.—That man was Washington.

His name, at the head of such a list of worthies as would reflect honour on any country, had its proper weight with all the enlightened, and with almost all the well-disposed among the less-informed citizens, and. blessed be God! the Constitution was adopted. Yes, to the eternal honor of America among the nations of the earth, it was adopted, in spite of the obstacles which, in any other country, and perhaps in any other age than *this*, would have been insurmountable; in spite of the doubts and fears, which well meaning prejudice creates for itself, and which party so artfully inflames into stubbornness; in spite of the vice, which it has subjected to restraint, and which is therefore its immortal and implacable foe; in spite of the oligarchies in some of the States, from whom it snatched dominion; it was adopted, and our country enjoys one more invaluable chance for its union and happiness: invaluable! if the retrospect of the dangers we have escaped, shall sufficiently inculcate the principles we have so tardily established. Perhaps multitudes are not to be taught by their fears only, without suffering much to deepen the impression: for experience brandishes in her school a whip of scorpions, and teaches nations her summary lessons of wisdom by the scars and wounds of their adversity.

The amendments which have been projected in some of the States show, that in them at least, these lessons are not well remembered. In a confederacy of States, some powerful, others weak, the weakness of the federal union will, sooner or later, encourage, and will not restrain, the ambition and injustice of the members. The weak can no otherwise be strong or safe, but in the energy of the national government. It is this defect,—which the blind jealousy of the

weak States not unfrequently contributes to prolong,—that has proved fatal to all the confederations that ever existed.

Although it was impossible that such merit as Washington's should not produce envy, it was scarcely possible that, with such a transcendent reputation, he should have rivals. Accordingly, he was unanimously chosen President of the United States.

As a general and a patriot, the measure of his glory was already full: there was no fame left for him to excel but his own; and even that task, the mightiest of all his labours, his civil magistracy has accomplished.

No sooner did the new government begin its auspicious course, than order seemed to arise out of confusion. The governments of Europe had seen the old Confederation sinking, squalid and pale, into the tomb, when they beheld the new American Republic rise suddenly from the ground, and, throwing off its grave clothes, exhibiting the stature and proportions of a young giant, refreshed with sleep. Commerce and industry awoke, and were cheerful at their labours; for credit and confidence awoke with them. Every where was the appearance of prosperity; and the only fear was, that its progress was too rapid, to consist with the purity and simplicity of ancient manners. The cares and labours of the President were incessant: his exhortations, example, and authority, were employed to excite zeal and activity for the public service: able officers were selected, only for their merits; and some of them remarkably distinguished themselves by their successful management of the public business. Government was administered with such integrity, without mystery, and in so prosperous a course, that it seemed to be wholly employed in acts of beneficence. Though it has made many thousand malecontents, it has never, by its rigor, or injustice, made one man wretched.

Such was the state of public affairs: and did it not seem perfectly to ensure uninterrupted harmony to the citizens? did they not, in respect to their government and its administration, possess their whole heart's desire? They had seen and suffered long the want of an efficient constitution: they had freely ratified it: they saw Washington, their tried friend, the father of his country, invested with its powers. They knew that he could not exceed or betray them, without forfeiting his own reputation. Consider, for a moment, what a reputation it was: Such as no man ever before possessed by so clear a title, and in so high a degree. His fame seemed in its purity to exceed even its brightness: office took honor

from his acceptance, but conferred none. Ambition stood awed and darkened by his shadow. For where, through the wide earth, was the man so vain as to dispute precedence with him; or what were the honors that could make the possessor Washington's superior? Refined and complex as the ideas of virtue are, even the gross could discern in his life the infinite superiority of her rewards. Mankind perceived some change in their ideas of greatness: the splendor of power, and even of the name of conqueror, had grown dim in their eyes. They did not know that Washington could augment his fame; but they knew and felt, that the world's wealth, and its empire too, would be a bribe far beneath his acceptance.

This is not exaggeration: never was confidence in a man and a chief magistrate more widely diffused, or more solidly established.

If it had been in the nature of man that we should enjoy liberty, without the agitations of party, the United States had a right, under these circumstances, to expect it: but it was impossible. Where there is no liberty, they may be exempt from party. It will seem strange, but it scarcely admits a doubt, that there are fewer malecontents in Turkey, than in any free state in the world. Where the people have no power, they enter into no contests, and are not anxious to know how they shall use it. The spirit of discontent becomes torpid for want of employment, and sighs itself to rest. The people sleep soundly in their chains, and do not even dream of their weight. They lose their turbulence with their energy, and become as tractable as any other animals: a state of degradation, in which they extort our scorn, and engage our pity, for the misery they do not feel. Yet that heart is a base one, and fit only for a slave's bosom, that would not bleed freely, rather than submit to such a condition; for liberty with all its parties and agitations is more desirable than slavery. Who would not prefer the republics of ancient Greece, where liberty once subsisted in its excess, its delirium, terrible in its charms, and glistening to the last with the blaze of the very fire that consumed it?

How great he appeared, while he administered the government, how much greater when he retired from it,* how he accepted the chief military command under his wise and up-

* By the constitution of the United States, 2d Art. sect. 1, the president is elected for four years, at the expiration of that term Washington wished to resign, but was persuaded to be re-elected four years longer; he then resigned and retired to private life. E.

right successor, how his life was unspotted like his fame, and how his death was worthy of his life, are so many distinct subjects of instruction, and each of them singly more than enough for an elogium. I leave the task however to history and to posterity; they will be faithful to it.

It is not impossible, that some will affect to consider the honours paid to this great patriot by the nation, as excessive, idolatrous, and degrading to freemen, who are all equal. I answer, that refusing to virtue its legitimate honors would not prevent their being lavished, in future, on any worthless and ambitious favourite. If this day's example should have its natural effect, it will be salutary. Let such honors be so conferred only when, in future, they shall be so merited: Then the public sentiment will not be misled, nor the principles of a just equality corrupted. The best evidence of reputation is a man's whole life. We have now, alas! all Washington's before us. There has scarcely appeared a really great man, whose character has been more admired in his life time, or less correctly understood by his admirers: When it is comprehended, it is no easy task to delineate its excellencies in such a manner, as to give to the portrait both interest and resemblance. For it requires thought and study to understand the true ground of the superiority of his character over many others, whom he resembled in the principles of action, and even in the manner of acting. But perhaps he excels all the great men that ever lived, in the steadiness of his adherence to his maxims of life, and in the uniformity of all his conduct to the same maxims. These maxims, though wise, were yet not so remarkable for their wisdom, as for their authority over his life: For if there were any errors in his judgment, (and he discovered as few as any man) we know of no blemishes in his virtue. He was the patriot without reproach: He loved his country well enough to hold his success in serving it an ample recompense. Thus far self-love and love of country coincided: But when his country needed sacrifices, that no other man could, or perhaps would be willing to make, he did not even hesitate. This was virtue in its most exalted character. More than once he put his fame at hazard, when he had reason to think it would be sacrificed, at least in this age. Two instances cannot be denied: When the army was disbanded; and again, when he stood, like Leonidas at the pass of Thermopylæ, to defend our independence against France.

It is indeed almost as difficult to draw his character, as the portrait of Virtue. The reasons are similar. Our ideas of

moral excellence are obscure, because they are complex, and we are obliged to resort to illustrations. Washington's example is the happiest to show what virtue is; and to delineate his character, we naturally expatiate on the beauty of virtue: Much must be felt, and much imagined. His pre-eminence is not so much to be seen in the display of any one virtue, as in the possession of them all, and in the practice of the most difficult. Hereafter therefore his character must be studied before it will be striking; and then it will be admitted as a model; a precious one to a free Republic!

It is no less difficult to speak of his talents. They were adapted to lead, without dazzling mankind; and to draw forth and employ the talents of others, without being misled by them. In this he was certainly superior, that he neither mistook nor misapplied his own. His great modesty and reserve would have concealed them, if great occasions had not called them forth; and then, as he never spoke from the affectation to shine, nor acted from any sinister motives, it is from their effects only that we are to judge of their greatness and extent. In public trusts, where men, acting conspicuously, are cautious, and in those private concerns, where few conceal or resist their weaknesses, Washington was uniformly great; pursuing right conduct from right maxims. His talents were such, as assist a sound judgment, and ripen with it. His prudence was consummate, and seemed to take the direction of his powers and passions; for, as a soldier, he was more solicitous to avoid mistakes that might be fatal, than to perform exploits that are brilliant; and as a statesman, to adhere to just principles, however old, than to pursue novelties; and therefore, in both characters, his qualities were singularly adapted to the interest, and were tried in the greatest perils, of the country. His habits of inquiry were so far remarkable, that he was never satisfied with investigating, nor desisted from it, so long as he had less than all the light that he could obtain upon a subject; and then he made his decision without bias.

This command over the partialities that so generally stop men short, or turn them aside, in their pursuit of truth, is one of the chief causes of his unvaried course of right conduct in so many difficult scenes where every human actor must be presumed to err.

If he had strong passions, he had learned to subdue them, and to be moderate and mild. If he had weaknesses he concealed them, which is rare, and excluded them from the government of his temper and conduct, which is still more

rare. If he loved fame, he never made improper compliances for what is called popularity. The fame he enjoyed is of the kind that will last forever; yet it was rather the effect, than the motive, of his conduct. Some future Plutarch will search for a parallel to his character. Epaminondas is perhaps the brightest name of all antiquity. Our Washington resembled him in the purity and ardor of his patriotism; and like him, he first exalted the glory of his country. There, it is to be hoped, the parallel ends: For Thebes fell with Epaminondas. But such comparisons cannot be pursued far, without departing from the similitude. For we shall find it as difficult to compare great men as great rivers. Some we admire for the length and rapidity of their current, and the grandeur of their cataracts: others, for the majestic silence and fulness of their streams: We cannot bring them together to measure the difference of their waters. The unambitious life of Washington, declining fame yet courted by it, seemed, like the Ohio, to choose its long way through solitudes, diffusing fertility; or like his own Potowmac, widening and deepening his channel, as he approaches the sea, and displaying most the usefulness and serenity of his greatness towards the end of his course. Such a citizen would do honour to any country. The constant veneration and affection of his country will show, that it was worthy of such a citizen.

However his military fame may excite the wonder of mankind, it is chiefly by his civil magistracy, that his example will instruct them. Great generals have arisen in all ages of the world, and perhaps most in those of despotism and darkness. In times of violence and convulsion, they rise, by the force of the whirlwind, high enough to ride in it, and direct the storm. Like meteors, they glare on the black clouds with a splendor, that, while it dazzles and terrifies, makes nothing visible but the darkness. The fame of heroes is indeed growing vulgar: They multiply in every long war: They stand in history, and thicken in their ranks, almost as undistinguished as their own soldiers.

But such a chief magistrate as Washington, appears like the pole star in a clear sky, to direct the skilful statesman. His presidency will form an epoch, and be distinguished as the age of Washington. Already it assumes its high place in the political region. Like the milky way, it whitens along its allotted portion of the hemisphere. The latest generations of men will survey, through the telescope of history, the space where so many virtues blend their rays, and delight to separate them into groups and distinct virtues. As the best

illustration of them, the living monument, to which the first of patriots would have chosen to consign his fame, it is my earnest prayer to heaven, that our country may subsist, even to that late day, in the plenitude of its liberty and happiness, and mingle its mild glory with Washington's.

ABSTRACT OF

Mr. Deponceau's Address on the early history of Pennsylvania, before the Philosophical Society.

See you yon gallant *ship*, sailing with propitious gales, up the Delaware.* Her decks are covered with passengers, enjoying the mild temperature of our climate, and the serenity of our autumnal sky. They view with astonishment the novel scenery which strikes their sight: immense forests on each side, half despoiled of their red and yellow leaves, with which the ground is profusely strewed. No noise is heard around them, save that of the *deer*, rustling through the trees, as she flies from the Indian, who pursues her, with his *bow* and *arrow*. Now and then a strange yell strikes the ear, from a distance: which the echoes of the woods reverberate, and forms a strong contrast to the awful stillness of the *scene*. Observe the plainness of the dress of those venerable pilgrims, and see them lift their eyes, with silent gratitude to Heaven. They are a chosen band of friends who have left the British shores to establish here in peace, their philanthropic commonwealth: their *ship* is called the *Welcome*, Greenaway commands her, and William Penn is among them.† Now they land at New Castle, amidst the acclamations

* The *Delaware river* rises near the Katskill mountains, in the state of New York, and in its course, separates the state of Pennsylvania from those of New York and New Jersey, a few miles below Philadelphia; and it separates the state of Delaware from New Jersey: it empties itself in *Delaware bay;* from the mouth of this bay to Philadelphia, is 118 miles navigable water.—E.

† William Penn, the original founder and proprietor of Pennsylvania, was born in London, 14th October, 1644, and died at Jordans in Buckinghamshire, 30th July, 1718. His biographers assure us he was born to reputation and fortune, a long line of illustrious ancestry made the avenue to his distinguished usefulness easily accessible, and his stern virtue fortified his judgment with the nerve of a Roman: whilst his benevolent heart, gave impulse to those generous actions of his life, which his friends and admirers exhibit freely as the proud evidence of his extensive usefulness; as a good citizen, a faithful subject, and a generous friend. Like most other benefactors of the human family, William Penn had some early to-

of the diversified population which inhabit these shores. The English, the Welch, the Dutch, the Germans, the Swedes, all crowd to hail the great man whom they had been expecting for one long year, and whose fame had already preceded him to these distant regions. The *historian* will not omit to describe this pleasing *scene*, and it will be more than once the favourite subject of the painter's *pencil*. He will choose the instant when William Penn has just landed with his principal followers, while the others are still on board the vessel or in the boats, making for the shore. There you see him supported by his friend Pierson. From his manly port, and the resolution which his countenance displays, you would take him to be a warrior, if the mild philanthropy which beams from his eyes, did not reveal his profession, still more than the simplicity of his garb.* He who stands before him in British regimentals, and whom he shakes affectionately by the hand,

kens of a distinguishing Providence, which turned his affections from that self concern for individual life wherever its indulgence seemed to mar the peace, or interrupt the social order of public good.

At eleven years of age, he surveyed the works of nature with that calm meditation, which ever afterwards convinced his family that he was then deeply impressed with the important truth, that "there is a God who governs the Universe, and that all the works of nature, are guided by his providence and subject to his control." Hence it is believed that his peculiar religious tenets which he so boldly and successfully propagated in after life, were then impressed upon his juvenile mind. His father and family were unfriendly to Quakerism, as it was termed, and were at much pains to prevent its culture, through the fortunate medium of their son's instrumentality.

"In the European temple of Fame, Willian Penn is placed on the side of Lycurgus. Will America refuse a temple to her patriots and her heroes? No, she will not. The glorious dome already arises; its architecture is of the neatest and chastest order; its dimensions are spacious; its proportions are elegant and correct. In its front a number of niches are formed; in some of them statues are placed. On the left hand of the portal are the names and figures of Warren, Montgomery, Mercer; on the right hand are the names of Calvert, Penn, Franklin. In the middle, is a niche of larger size and decorated with peculiar ornaments. On the left side of it are sculptured the trophies of war, on the right the more precious emblems of peace Above it, is represented the rising glory of the United States. It is without a statue and without a name: beneath it, in letters very legible are these words—"For the most worthy." By the enraptured voice of grateful America, with the consenting plaudits of an admiring world, the designation is unanimously made late—very late—may the niche be filled."—*Wilson*.

* This has an allusion to the simple, plain dress, for which the first quakers were so remarkable: they were, it seems, at all times averse to gay, fashionable colours in apparel, and were uniform in appearance. The present associations of these respectable people, are equally amiable in their manners, and I believe sincere in their faith, but less uniform in their exterior habits.—E.

is his relation Markham, whom he had sent in the preceding year, to explore the land and prepare the way for the new settlers. Those on the right, a numerous band, are your honoured ancestors; some of whom, accompanied him on the voyage, and others had arrived before, and are now assembled here to greet him; there stand Pemberton, Moore, Yardley, Waln, Lloyd, Pusey, Chapman, Wood, Hollingsworth, Rhoades, Hall, Gibbons, Bonsall, Sellers, Claypole,* whose ancestor not many years before, ruled the destinies of the British Empire; West,† one of whose descendants will charm the world by his magic pencil, and for whose name and fame rival nations will in after ages contend: and many other worthies, whom it would be too long to enumerate. On the left is a number of Swedes, whom their national dress, light hair, and northern countenances sufficiently designate: there you see the brothers Swanson, who own the ground on which the city of Philadelphia is soon to stand: and whose name, one of our streets will perpetuate. With them are Stille, Bankson, Kempe, Rambo, Peterson, and several others whose names still live in their descendants. Their leader is Lacy Cock,‡ whose merit entitled him to a seat in the *first council* of the new commonwealth. Observe how he extends his hands; promising in the name of his countrymen, to love, serve, and obey their revered proprietor; and declaring, that this is the best day they ever saw. The Dutch are disseminated through the town, which was built by them, as you may easily perceive, by the sharp pointed *roofs* of their houses. They smoke their *pipes* in silence: and after their manner, partake of the general joy. But see close to that half ruined fort, this motley group of Indians, whose anxiety manifests itself on their countenances; and who view the new comers with looks, in which suspicion seems as yet to predominate. They are the *Lenni Lenape*,§ whose history and *manners* are already familiar to you. At their head is Tamarind,‖ the *great* and the *good*, who is said never to have had

* Claypole family are descended from the protector, Oliver Cromwell.

† Benjamin West, a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, was born 10th October, 1738. He was a most eminent historic painter; he went to Europe, 1760, and died, president of the Academy of Fine Arts in London, 11th March, 1820.

‡ Lais or Lawrence Cock, corrupted into Lacy Cock.

§ Lenni Lenape were the Delaware Indians who inhabited Pennsylvania on William Penn's arrival at New Castle.—E.

‖ Tamarind, the same who is usually termed St. Tammany. For his character, see Heckewelder's History of the Indian Nations, ch. 9.

his equal for virtue and goodness, and whose memory is still in veneration by the savage nations. His eye is steadily fixed on William Penn, his great mind has already discovered in him a *congenial soul;* alone, among his tribe he shows by his looks, that noble *confidence* which will not be deceived. He it is, who under that *Elm tree*, which many of us *have seen* in its vigour, but which alas! has not long since been destroyed by the violence of the *winter storm*, will sign that famous treaty which the *genius* of West has *immortalized*, and which a great writer* of another nation has with more wit than truth described as the only one, which was *never sworn to* and never broken. Nor was it *violated* while Penn *lived*, nor while the ascendency of his great mind was yet operating among us. Afterwards indeed!—but I will not anticipate on the painful duty of the historian. This memorable landing, took place on the 24th of October, 1682, a day of proud and glad remembrance, which we ought to celebrate on every returning anniversary. While our brethren of Massachusetts, commemorate every year in the dreary time of winter, the landing of their pious ancestors on the barren rock of Plymouth,† which their gratitude has consecrated to perpetual veneration; shall we suffer the epoch of the arrival of our great founder, and his venerable band of followers, to pass away unnoticed. Let us begin this very year, to distinguish ourselves, by a similar act of patriotism, at a time when the season invites, and the bosom of our mother earth is covered with her choicest fruits.

From this day the history of Pennsylvania becomes more particularly your own. If I had not already trespassed too much upon your patience, I would with delight, pass in review before you some more at least of the interesting traits, with which this history abounds, and which an abler pen than mine, will, I hope, at no distant day, fully delineate. Above all, I should love to dwell on the great character of our immortal founder, and to point out by numerous examples that astonishing ascendency over the minds of the mass of mankind, which enabled him to raise a flourishing and powerful commonwealth,‡ by means, of all others, the most apparently inadequate. To acquire and secure the possession of an ex-

* Voltaire, a celebrated French writer, died, 1778, aged 85.

† Plymouth, one of the chief towns of Massachusetts: it is bounded by Cape Cod, and Boston Bay, it is the original seat of the colonization of New England. Population, 1820, upwards of 3800.—E.

‡ See the appendix to this volume for the population of Pennsylvania, and of the whole United States.—E.

tensive country: inhabited by numerous tribes of warlike savages, without arms, without forts, without the use or even the demonstration of physical force, was an experiment, which none but a superior mind would have conceived; which none but a master spirit could have successfully executed. Yet this experiment succeeded in a manner that has justly excited the astonishment of the whole world. Of all the colonies that ever existed, says Ebeling,* "none was ever founded on so philanthropic a plan, none was so deeply impressed with the character of its founder, none practised in a greater degree, the principles of toleration, liberty and peace; and none rose and flourished more rapidly than Pennsylvania. She was the youngest of the British colonies, established before the eighteenth century: but it was not long before she surpassed most of her elder sisters in population, agriculture, and general prosperity."

ABSTRACT FROM

Mr. Duponceau's Speech in Commemoration of the Landing of William Penn, delivered 1824.

A century and a half has not yet elapsed, since that memorable landing took place, which may be said to have given birth to this great state, and a rapid succession of astonishing events, within the last fifty years, has drawn our attention from the past, to fix it upon the present. A Washington has appeared, who has given a new birth to an immense country, of which this state is only a part.† This country, from dependent colonies, has become a great nation; and assumed a distinguished station among the powers of the earth. National feelings and national objects have made us for a while lose sight of local ones; and the honours of Pennsylvania have been merged in the glories of the United States of America. But while as citizens of this great empire, we pay a deserved tribute to the illustrious men whom our Union has produced;

* Ebeling the German historian of the United States: his book was printed at Hamburg, 1793: its plan like Robinson's, embraces the whole hemisphere."—E.

† This sentiment alludes to the first American war which resulted in the establishment of the Independence of the United States aided by the patriotism of its distinguished commander and chief, general George Washington.—E.

while every revolving year sees us commemorate with festivity and song the day which gave birth to a Washington, and while the echo of the acclamations with which we have but a few days since greeted the great and good Lafayette, has not yet cased to reverberate,* why should we be forgetful of that admirable man, to whom as a state we are indebted for our political existence: of that sage, who by the unanimous voice of mankind, has long since been ranked with Numa† and Confucius,‡ and with the greatest among the legislators of ancient and modern times. Surely it cannot be said that we do not duly appreciate his merits, that we do not venerate his memory, that we are not sensible of the immense benefits that we have received at his hands, and of the honor that we derive from being entitled to call him peculiarly our own. Let us not doubt, therefore, that the example that we set will be hereafter regularly and extensively followed, and that this day, will every year be set apart by every true Pennsylvanian for the commemoration of the first landing upon our shores of William Penn.

Nor should the annual celebration of this happy day be confined to this city or to this state. Our neighbours of Delaware have the same right with ourselves to participate in it. It was the town of Newcastle that witnessed the first landing of our common father and legislator: afterwards Chester, then our capitol, (for Philadelphia had no existence,) received the first impressions of his footsteps. If it were therefore permitted me to suggest a plan for this annual festival, I would recommend, that it should take place alternately, in one of those two ancient towns, and in this great city, of which William Penn laid the foundation and which was the particular object of his fostering care, in such manner, as should be agreed

* On the twenty-eighth of September, 1824, General Lafayette was honorably escorted into Philadelphia, by upwards of ten thousand volunteer citizen soldiers, and more than that number of the honest yeomanry of Pennsylvania, all rejoicing to honour his presence with grateful attention, and his person with a universal welcome. He rode in an elegant barouche, drawn by six white horses, which were expressly provided by the city police; he certainly received and very politely acknowledged to have enjoyed, all the honours it was in the power of the citizens to pay him: he remained in Philadelphia, partaking of the civilities and delighting in the associations of gratitude and hospitality every citizen was proud to tender him. On the fifth of October, he sailed down the Delaware with a brilliant escort to Newcastle, in the state of Delaware.—E.

† Numa, king of the Sabines, was a wise legislator: he was born it is said on the very day that Rome was founded by Romulus.

‡ Confucius, a Chinese philosopher, lived five hundred years before the Christian era.

upon, by those citizens of Pennsylvania and Delaware, who participated in our feelings, and are disposed to join us, in the celebration of this day.*

ABSTRACT FROM

Joseph Hopkinson, Esq's. Address to the Members of the Philadelphia Academy of Fine Arts, 1827.

The best and most useful institutions, depending for their support on the gratuitous aid of the public, will be neglected and forgotten, unless they are from time to time brought into notice and recollection. In an industrious community like ours, every individual has his own particular concerns to attend to, and however willing he may be to encourage and assist establishments founded for general purposes; it cannot be expected that he will always bear them in mind, or be forward to tender his service where it is not asked, and for aught he knows, may not be wanted. It is therefore the duty of those who have assumed the special care of such institutions, to keep them constantly in the public view; and without being importunate or unreasonable, to exhibit at proper periods their claims upon the liberal and enlightened portion of the community. The annual† exhibition of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts seems to be a fit occasion for such an exposition; and it always should be made without exaggeration, either of the uses or wants of the establishment.

The institution which you have so long fostered with paternal solicitude, has grown into strength and importance, and become one of the most distinguished ornaments and attractions of your city. Its usefulness has kept pace with the brilliancy of its reputation: and those who nursed its infancy, may now look with honest pride on its maturity and manhood. When men embark in an enterprise so entirely disinterested—with no object or design but general utility, the most gratifying return they can have for their labours, is to witness their complete success—Such is your reward.

* This address was delivered at the house, once the property and residence of William Penn, in Lætitia Court, (late an Inn) kept by Mr. Doyle, below Second street.—E.

† This valuable exhibition takes place annually, at the Society's Academy in Chesnut street, commencing in May, and continuing six weeks. The annual increase of its paintings is alike creditable to the artists and the Academy.—E.

Your anxieties and trials being past, you may look back upon them with satisfaction. More than twenty years have elapsed, since this academy presented its feeble frame to you, soliciting your generosity, to preserve its existence and give it health and growth. Without you, it would but have breathed and died, burying in an early grave the hope of its friends and the good fame of our city. But even then the infant was so beautiful! so full of symmetry and grace, her countenance beaming with the fairest and brightest of excellence, that she directly found her way to the hearts of the generous and kind, who have cherished her with open hands. This day, she is able with becoming confidence to thank her benefactors and express the hope that their expectations have not been disappointed, nor their liberality misapplied.

Abstract from the same Address on the Advantages of Education.

There is no part of the creation which changes and improves by cultivation so much as man. It is indeed the course of nature in all her productions. Observe the flower that spreads its rich and variegated leaves in the garden, whose colours are so brilliant, whose odours so fragrant,—when taken from the meadow or the forest, it was perhaps an insignificant, unattractive plant; see the fruits and vegetables that with their delicious and various flavours afford a healthful and luxurious food, they were scarcely palatable in their pristine state. Infinitely greater is the distance which separates the educated, refined man, from the savage tenant of woods and caves!

Imagine, a beautiful woman, and imagination is not wanted to present one to you stored and adorned with accomplishments, with knowledge; her eyes beaming with gentleness and intelligence; her manners softened by timidity, her spirit subdued and touching as the breathings of the harp of the winds, and her soul as innocent as an infant's: the plant* that shrinks from the touch, is not more sensitive than her delicacy: nor the dew drop that rests upon it more pure than her mind. How open and sweet is her benevolence, how soothing her sympathy, how tender and constant her friendship, how divine her love!

Turn from this picture of the perfection of our species, and

* The *sensitive plant* is one of the most interesting productions of nature's garden, it is said by naturalists to be the *link* which binds the animal and *vegetable creation* together.—E.

behold a squalid *figure* crawling from some damp and darkened den covered with her own matted and filthy hair, staring about with a vacant stupidity to seize upon some morsel torn from the earth, to satisfy the cravings of hunger, *ignorant* of every moral duty and restraint: a mere human beast, and say this too is a *woman*, and you will know what is the power of education.

ABSTRACT FROM

Joseph R. Ingersoll's Discourse before the Philomathean Society, July*, 1827.

The cultivation of classical learning is invited by so many personal inducements, and self-interested motives, that it would seem to be scarcely necessary to appeal to remote and secondary considerations for its support. If intellectual gratifications are purer, more elevated, ennobling, and permanent than the indulgence of sensual appetites, there must be a pleasure in acquiring knowledge which is at the same time its own temptation and reward. But unlike other pleasures, excess in learning neither exhausts the faculties which it exercises, nor satiates by indulgence. The food is not more abundant than the appetite is insatiable. It neither tires upon the taste, nor oppresses by its accumulation. It is adapted to every station and to every period of life. It sooths the distressed in the moments of sorrow, it relieves the prosperous from the irksomeness of satiety and repose. It has been justly termed "the aliment of youth, and the delight and consolation of declining years." Classical study, not merely opens to the view an extensive field of information,—it refines the taste, liberalises the feelings, strengthens the memory, indulges without spoiling the fancy, renders precise and accurate the knowledge of things, by the due and constant application to them of their appropriate terms, and forms and fixes habits of industry and application. The orator finds in the pursuit, bright and abundant illustrations for his argument—the poet gathers rich stores of luxuriant imagery, while studying the orginals of his art, that in early times peculiarly abounded in figurative language—the philosopher discovers the secret and powerful springs by which human nature was moved under circumstances widely different from those now presented to

* This word is derived from the Latin Philomathia, and signifies lovers of science, and is happily appropriated when used to entitle a respectable association for the promotion of classic learning.—E.

his contemplation and confirms the certainty of his conclusions in the uniform operation of causes and effects.

Classical learning aids every literary investigation and ministers to every philosophic pursuit. It is a companion in the forum as well as the college; a friend and assistant in the tumult of political controversy, as well as "along the cool sequestered vale of life." In many a field of scientific warfare, it is the tutelar goddess that accompanied Diomed* through a thousand dangers. In the dark hour of scientific mystery it is the sybil's branch—the *donum fatalis virgæ*—which leads its possessor through perils and difficulties to the light of day. *The proper time for this invaluable acquisition is early youth.* How otherwise, should the young be so profitably employed? While the mind is yet immature for metaphysical refinements, or the sublime mysteries of philosophy, the acuteness of the understanding may be developed, and the habit of critical analysis and investigation be formed and fixed. Then acquirement must be made, or the opportunity is lost for ever. After enjoyments and after cares press too closely on the attention and occupy too large a portion of the time, to permit the introduction of studies which must precede the business period of life: if here and there a distinguished and gifted individual, by the mere force of native intellect has been able to overcome the deficiencies of early finished education, the rare occurrence is to be admired, but not imitated or approved.

Classical studies are recommended by the familiar acquaintance which they occasion with the wise and good of former times. Antiquity itself, possesses a powerful charm. Perusing the very language which was uttered by Demosthenes, is next in satisfaction to the enjoyment of personal communion with the orator himself. Interest is excited and curiosity awakened towards all objects of sublimity and beauty, less by the symmetry perceptible to the eye, than by the association created in the mind.†

* Diomedes a most valiant king of Thrace, and an ingenious grammarian, (next to Achilles and Ajax) in point of bravery; he is said to have fed his horses on human flesh, until he was overcome by Hercules, who, it is said, then threw his body to his own horses to eat.

† The editor exceedingly regrets that he cannot extract more from this beautiful address, without injustice to its eloquent author's arrangement of its parts; the whole, is an able exhibition of classic attainments, and was most happily adapted to the occasion on which it was delivered.

Its classic purity of style, its instructive matter, and truly engaging method is so full of interest to the scholar, that he may read it over twenty times at least, without losing the pleasure its first perusal affords him.—E.

LESSONS IN DELIBERATIVE ELOQUENCE.

PATRICK HENRY'S SPEECH

Before the Virginia Convention, 1775.

MR. PRESIDENT,

It is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth—and listen to the song of that syren,* till she transforms us into beasts. Is this the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Are we disposed to be of the number of those, who having eyes see not, and having ears, hear not the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation? For my part, whatever anguish of spirit it may cost me, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst, and to provide for it.

I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided, and that is the lamp of experience. I know of no way of judging of the future but by the past. And judging by the past, I wished to know what there has been in the conduct of the British ministry for the last ten years, to justify those hopes with which gentlemen have been pleased to solace themselves and the house? Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations† which cover our

* Syren is said to be a mermaid or monster of the deep, who enticed men by singing, and then devours them.

† This speech was delivered at a time when the British fleet were hovering around the American coast, though afraid to avow their design.—E.

waters and darkens our land. Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled, that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation—the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy in this quarter of the world, to call for all this accumulation of navies and armies? No sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains, which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument? Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we any thing new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find, which have not been already exhausted? Lut us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer. Sir, we have done every thing that could be done, to avert the storm which is now coming on. We have petitioned—we have remonstrated—we have supplicated—we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and parliament. Our petitions have been slighted; our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult; our supplications have been disregarded; and we have been spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne. In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation.

There is *no longer* any *room* for *hope*. If we *wish to be free*—if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable *privileges* for which we have been so long *contending*—if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to *abandon*, until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained—we must fight!—I repeat it, sir, we must fight! An appeal to arms and to the God of Hosts* is all that is left us!

* Host is here a scripture phrase, and as such, signifies an army. See Exodus 14, 24; Genesis 2, 1.

They tell us, sir, that we are weak—unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week, or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs, and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means, which the God of nature hath placed in our power. Three millions of people armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us. Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations; and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir, is not to the strong alone; it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the contest. There is no retreat, but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged. Their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable —and let it come!! I repeat it, sir, let it come!!!*

It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter; gentlemen may cry peace, peace—but there is no peace. The war is actually begun. The next gale that sweeps from the North, will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms. Our brethren are already in the field. Why stand we here idle? what is it that gentlemen wish? what would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, *give me liberty, or give me death.*

Abstract from Wurt's sketches of Henry's Speeches.

Mr. President,

Why shall we fetter commerce? If a man is in chains, he droops and bows to the earth, for his spirits are broken; but let him twist the fetters from his legs, and he will stand erect. Fetter not commerce, Sir. Let her be as free as air—she

* We are left to conjecture what attitude the Orator assumed in these concluding words; but if we are to judge from the influence such appeals when made to a jury had, he presented to his audience a look of defiance that no human power could daunt, no unprejudiced ear could avert.—*Ed.*

will range the whole creation, and return on the wings of the four winds to bless the land with plenty.

An Address of the Legislature of Pennsylvania to Gen. Lafayette, 1784.*

The representatives of the freemen of the State of Pennsylvania, offer you their most affectionate congratulations on your safe arrival in Philadelphia, and welcome you in the name of the State. Enjoying the blessings of liberty and peace, we contemplate with peculiar delight, those distinguished characters who braved the dangers of the ocean, to unite in our struggle against oppression; and to aid us, in bringing our revolutionary war to a happy termination. We consider you as the first among those illustrious men;—your example and your zeal, animated and encouraged even our own citizens, and you did not depart from us until the object of our wishes was accomplished. Receive, sir, this mark of our gratitude for the numerous services that you have rendered to this country, both in the cabinet and the field. May your abode in America be as pleasing to you, as to a nation which can never forget the brilliant conduct, and distinguished talents, of the Marquis De Lafayette.

To this address the marquis replied in the following terms:

I deeply feel the flattering testimonial of approbation, with which I am honoured by the Legislature of Pennsylvania. My reception in this city—the remembrance of the great obligations which I owe to this State—the beautiful spectacle created by the return of peace and plenty—all concur, at this time, in augmenting my happiness. I sensibly acknowledge, gentlemen, your goodness in recalling my feeble efforts to your remembrance;—and I also recollect the impression which your zeal, your patriotism, and your perseverance, at that time, made upon my mind. Now that great work is accomplished, let us mutually congratulate ourselves on the federal union, which the peace has cemented, and upon which the importance, the power and the riches of this beautiful country, rest: that union is the bond which will continue to preserve brotherly love and reciprocal friendship among the citizens of the States. I will be happy to receive the commands of this republic at every period of my existence, and

* This was the first triumphant visit to America General Lafayette voluntarily made after the treaty of peace was signed between Great Britain and the United States. His second visit was in the year 1824.—*Ed.*

in whatever part of the world I may be: my zeal for its prosperity is only equalled by my gratitude and respect.

An Indian Chief's Speech to Gen. Layfayette, while in the United States.

FATHER,

We have heard thy voice, and we rejoice that thou hast visited thy children, to give to them good and necessary advice: thou hast said that we have done wrong in opening our ears to wicked men, and closing our hearts to thy counsels. Father! it is all true; we have left the good path; we have wandered away from it, and been enveloped in a black cloud. We have now returned, that thou mayest find in us, good and faithful children. Father! we rejoice to hear thy voice amongst us; it seems that the Great Spirit has directed thy footsteps to this council of friendship, to smoke the calumet of peace and fellowship, with thy long lost children.

Gen. Lafayette's Address to the Legislature of Virginia, 1784.

MR. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN,

I renew my acknowledgment of the flattering favours you this day confer upon me, and through you to the whole State of Virginia, for its constant partiality and unbounded confidence in the most trying times.* I need not add what my sentiments must be in Virginia, where, step by step, I have so keenly felt for her distress—so eagerly enjoyed her recovery—our armed force was obliged to retreat, but your patriotic hearts stood unshaken; and while either, at that period, or in our better hours, my obligations to you are numberless, I am happy in this opportunity to observe, that the excellent services of your militia were continued with unparalleled steadiness. Impressed with the necessity of federal union, I was the more pleased in the command of an army so peculiarly federal, as Virginia herself freely bled in defence of her sister states, in my wishes to this Commonwealth, Gentlemen, I will persevere with the same zeal that once and forever has devoted me to her. May her fertile soil rapidly increase her wealth—may all the waters which so luxuriantly flow

* Another part of this volume sufficiently describes the consummate skill of General Lafayette in rescuing from the enemy the possession of a part of Virginia, and many of her brave soldiers, which would otherwise have been an irreparable loss to the union.—*Ed.*

within her limits be happy channels of the most extensive trade*, and may she, in her wisdom, and in the enjoyment of prosperity, continue to give to the world unquestionable proofs of her philanthropy, and her regard for the liberties of all mankind.

Gen. Lafayette to the National Assembly of France.

GENTLEMEN,

You well knew the necessities of France, and the will of Frenchmen, when you destroyed the Gothic† fabrics of our government and laws, and respected only their monarchical principal. Europe then discovered that a good king could be the protector of a free, as he had been the ground of comfort to an oppressed people. The rights of man are declared; the sovereignty of the people acknowledged; their power is representative; and the bases of public order are established. Hasten then to give energy to the power of the state. The people owe to you the glory of a new Constitution: but they require and expect that peace and tranquillity which cannot exist without a firm and effectual organization of government.

We, gentlemen, devoted to the Revolution, and united in the name of liberty—the guarantees alike of individual and common rights and safety—we, called by the most imperative duty from all parts of the kingdom, founding our confidence on your wisdom, and our hopes on your services, —we will bear, without hesitation, to the altar of the country, the oath which you may dictate to its soldiers,—yes, gentlemen, our arms shall be stretched forth together, and at the same time our brothers, from all parts of France, shall utter the oath which will unite them together. May the solemnity of that great day be the signal of the conciliation of parties, of the oblivion of resentments, and of the establishment of public peace and happiness. And fear not that this holy enthusiasm will hurry us beyond the proper and prescribed limits of public order. Under the protection of the law, the standard of liberty shall never become the rallying point of licentiousness and disorder.

* The principal rivers in Virginia are, the Potomac, Rappahannock, York, James, Ohio, and Great and Little Kenhawa.

† Gothic fabrics—The Goths were a rude nation of antiquity, but this term is sometimes used to denote what is barbarous or monstrous.

GENTLEMEN,—We swear to you to respect the law, which it is our duty to defend,—we swear by our honour as freemen; —*and Frenchmen do not promise in vain.*

General Lafayette to the king of France.

SIRE,*

In the course of those memorable events which have restored to the nation its impresriptible rights, and during which the energy of the people and the virtues of their king have produced such illustrious examples for the contemplation of the world, we loved to hail, in the person of your majesty, the most illustrious of all titles—chief of the French and king of a free people. Enjoy, Sire, the recompence of your virtues, and let that pure homage which despotism could not command, be the glory and reward of a citizen king. You have desired that we should possess a constitution founded on liberty and public order. All your wishes, Sire, shall be accomplished. Liberty we have secured, and our zeal is the guarantee of public order. The National Guards of France swear to your Majesty an obedience which shall know no other limits than those of the law, and a love which shall only terminate with their existence.

The Speech of Pachgantschilas, an Indian chief, to the Christian Indians in Pennsylvania.†

My friends, ye believing (Christian) Indians !

I have paid attention to what you have said: your words proceed from a good heart, a heart which cannot think bad of any one. Although I am satisfied with what I have heard from you, yet I differ from you in opinion! I still believe that *the long knife people* will remain always the same, until they have got all our land from us, and we be left to perish, or driven by them into the great salt water lake! (the sea). After once more giving you the warning not to suffer your-

*Sire.—This word is sometimes used for father, and often as a distinguishing title of a nobleman, one who is entitled to that name under a regal government. This speech was spoken when Lafayette commanded the National Guards in France during the French revolution, which commenced about July, 1789, six years after the American treaty of peace, and ended with the establishment of the empire under Bonaparte.—*Ed.*

†The Christian Indians were those who were converted to the Christian religion by the Moravian and English missionaries, who settled in Pennsylvania as early as the year 1720. In 1739 the Rev. Mr. Whitfield was an active and successful missionary from England to the Indians of America.

selves to be deceived by their fair words and fine speeches, I waive my first proposal, and propose another.

My friends!—When I first spoke to you, I did not intend to compel you immediately to leave your settlements! No, I had no such intention: I meant to apprise you of the danger you were in by living here, and to advise you for the best, and, in case you should follow my advice, then to help you along: but, as the attachment for the place you are now living at keeps your eyes closed against seeing the danger that is so near you, I will waive my first proposal, and introduce another, which I ask of you to agree to. I say, then, friends and relatives, let every one among you have his free will either to go or stay: do not hinder such as labour under the impulse of fear from retiring to a safe place, and I am satisfied.

Another Speech of the same warrior.

Friends and kinsmen.—Listen to what I say to you.—You see a great and powerful nation divided. You see the father fighting against the son, and the son against the father. The father has called on us Indian children to assist him in punishing the children, the Americans, who have become refractory. I took time to consider what I should do—whether or not I would receive the hatchet of my father to assist him. At first I looked upon it as a family quarrel in which I was not interested. However, at length, it appeared to me that the father was in the right, and his children deserved to be punished a little. That this must be the case I concluded from the many cruel acts his offspring had committed from time to time on his Indian children: in incroaching on their lands; stealing their property; shooting at and murdering, without cause, men, women and children: yes, even murdering those who, at all times, had been friendly to them, and were placed for protection under the roof of their father's house,* the father himself standing sentry at the door at the same time.

Lafayette's Speech to the National Council of France in, presence of the Emperor Napoleon,† June, 1815.

In love for my country, and ardent wishes to save it from the dangers which threaten to overwhelm it, I will not yield to

*Meaning the gaol where they were confined, to keep them from the outrages of the Conestoga Indians, who befriended the English, and had determined to massacre the Christian Indians.

†Napoleon Bonaparte, emperor of France, was born at Corsica, 15th August, 1769, and died at St. Helena, a captive to England, 6th May, 1821.

the last speaker. The sincerity of his patriotism I am not disposed to doubt: but it is with pain I am compelled to say, that the measures which he proposes would hasten and aggravate the calamities we all deprecate. The fine army with which our northern frontiers were covered, is no more. It can oppose no effectual resistance to the hordes of foreigners who have already passed our borders, and whose course is marked with devastation and blood. It is under the walls of Paris alone that our scattered troops will be able to unite, and dispute with the enemy the possession of the capital of the empire. "Of the issue of the contest I should not be doubtful. At the voice of their government, and to defend the liberty, the integrity, and the independence of his country, every Frenchman would fly to arms, and the invaders would be chased from our soil with sad discomfiture. But, though the triumph would be certain, the contest would be long and dreadful. Our fruitful fields would be laid waste, and our rivers run with blood. Is it necessary to expose our country to these calamities? Is it necessary to fill it with widows and orphans? Are there no means by which peace may be obtained without compromising our honour? The last speaker has proposed that pacific overtures should be made to the allies; that while an appeal is made to French valour, the emperor should treat for peace in the most dignified manner. But with what prospect of success will he, or can he treat? Have not our enemies pledged themselves to a line of conduct which, adopted when the issue of the contest was uncertain, and while all France appeared to have rallied round the emperor of their choice, will not readily be abandoned now that victory has crowned their efforts? Mingled sentiments of affection and respect prevent me from being more explicit. *There is but one measure which can save the country*, and if the ministers of the emperor will not advise him to adopt it, *his great soul will reveal it to him.*

---

*Abstract of Mr. Morris's Speech on the Judiciary Establishment.**

Mr. Chairman,

Is there a member of this house who can lay his hand on his heart and say, that, consistently with the plain words of

* The honourable Governeur Morris was a distinguished member of the convention, from the state of New York, among those who signed the articles of confederation, 9th July, 1778. He was many years an active and eloquent member of congress from that state.—*Ed.*

our constitution, we have a right to repeal this law? I believe not. And, if we undertake to construe this constitution to our purposes, and say that the public opinion is to be our judge, there is an end to all constitutions. To what will not this dangerous doctrine lead? Should it to-day be the popular wish to destroy the first magistrate—you can destroy him. And should he, to-morrow, be able to conciliate to him the popular will, and lead them to wish for your destruction, it is easily effected. Adopt this principle, and the whim of the moment will not only be the law, but the constitution of our country. The gentleman from Virginia has mentioned a great nation brought to the feet of one of her servants. But why is she in that situation? Is it not because popular opinion was called on to decide every thing, until those who wore bayonets decided for all the rest. Our situation is peculiar. At present our national compact can prevent a state from acting hostilely towards the general interest. But, let this compact be destroyed, and each state becomes instantaneously invested with absolute sovereignty. Is there no instance of a similar situation to be found in history? Look at the states of Greece.* They were once in a condition not unlike to that in which we should then stand. They treated the recommendations of their Amphyctionic† council (which was more a meeting of ambassadors than a legislative assembly) as we did the resolutions of the old congress. Are we wise? so were they. Are we valiant? they, also, were brave. Have we one common language, and are we united under one head? In this, also, there is a strong resemblance. But, by their divisions, they became at first victims of the ambition of Philip,‡ and were, at length, swallowed up in the Roman empire. Are we to form an exception to the general principles of human nature, and to all examples of history? And are the maxims of experience to become false when applied to our fate? Some, indeed, flatter themselves that our destiny will be like that of Rome.§ Such, indeed, it might be, if we had the same wise, but vile aristocracy, under whose guidance they became the masters of the world.

* Greece is now included in Turkey in Europe. The Greeks are now at war with the Turks—fighting for their independence. Their population is said to be 6,000,000. 1825.—*Ed.*

† Amphyctionic—this was a Grecian council or assembly of wise men, who assembled to consult on the affairs of the republic, as occasion required.

‡ Philip, king of Macedon, is alluded to; he was the most ambitious man in his day.

§ Rome was in the height of her power, mistress of the then known world.

Mr. Chairman,—It is the happiness of these United States that there is no strong aristocratic* arm here which can seize a citizen, scourged almost to death by a remorseless creditor, turn him into the ranks, and bid him, as a soldier, bear our eagle in triumph round the globe. I hope to God we shall never have such an abominable institution. But what, I ask, will be the situation of these states (organized as they now are) if, by the dissolution of our national compact, they be left to themselves? What is the probable result? We shall either be the victims of foreign intrigue, and split into factions, fall under the domination of a foreign power, or else, after the misery and torment of civil war, become the subjects of an usurping military despot. What but this compact—what but this specific part of it can save us from ruin? The judicial power, that fortress of the constitution, is now to be overturned. Yes, with honest Ajax,† I would not only throw a shield before it—I would build around it a wall of brass. But I am too weak to defend the rampart against the host of assailants. I must call to my assistance their good sense, their patriotism, and their virtue. Do not, gentlemen, suffer the rage of passion to drive reason from her seat. If this law be indeed bad, let us join to remedy the defects. Has it been passed in a manner which wounded your pride or roused your resentment? Have, I conjure you. the magnanimity to pardon that offence. I entreat, I implore you, to sacrifice these angry passions to the interests of our country. Pour out this pride of opinion on the altar of patriotism. Let it be an expiatory libation‡ for the weal of America. Do not, for God's sake, do not suffer that pride to plunge us all into the abyss of ruin. Indeed, indeed, it will be but of little, very little avail, whether one opinion or the other be right or wrong; it will heal no wounds; it will pay no debts; it will rebuild no ravaged towns. Do not rely on that popular will which has brought us frail beings into political existence. That opinion is but a changeable thing. It will soon change. This very measure will change it. You will be deceived. Do not, I beseech you, in reliance on a foundation so frail, commit the dignity, the harmony, the exis-

* A government of noblemen, where the people have no voice.—*Ed.*

† Ajax—a Grecian general of invincible bravery. He died 1149 B. C. He was distinguished for his active bravery at the siege of Troy.—*Ed.*

‡ *Expiatory sacrifice* is a figurative expression, in allusion to a Mosaic ceremony of sacrificing oxen—pouring out their blood to atone or answer for sins. This ceremony is now abolished by the coming of Jesus Christ into the world, who shed his blood for all who *believe in him truly* with their hearts, intent upon righteousness.—*Ed.*

tence of our nation to the wild wind. Trust not your treasure to the waves. Throw not your compass and your charts into the ocean. Do not believe that its billows will waft you into port. Indeed, indeed, you will be deceived. Oh! cast not away this only anchor of our safety. I have seen its progress. I know the difficulties through which it was obtained. I stand in the presence of Almighty God and of the world. I declare to you, that if you lose this character, never, no never, will you get another! We are now, perhaps, arrived at the parting point. Here, even here we stand on the brink of fate. Pause! Pause! For heaven's sake—pause!*

Governor Randolph's† Speech on the Federal Constitution.

MR. CHAIRMAN,

I am a child of the Revolution. At an early age, and at a time when I most wanted it, my country took me under its protection, and, by a succession of favours and honours, prevented even my most ardent wishes. For those favours I feel the highest gratitude. My attachment to my country is, as it ought to be, unbounded, and her felicity is the most fervent prayer of my heart. Conscious of having exerted my faculties to the utmost in her behalf, if I have not succeeded in securing the esteem of my countrymen, I shall derive abundant consolation from the rectitude of my intentions. Honours, when compared to the satisfaction arising from a conscious independence of spirit and rectitude of conduct, are as nothing. The unwearied study of my life shall be to promote the happiness of America.

As a citizen, ambition and popularity are, at this time of day, no objects with me. I expect, in the course of a year,

* This impressive appeal evinced a heart warmed with that interest for the subject which a good orator makes it his study to feel; and a great statesman would be unworthy of his trust, if, on every similar occasion, it is not the glory of his ambition to awaken it in his own bosom before he attempts to infuse its influence into the hearts of his hearers. It was a favourite sentiment of some of the most learned of the ancients, that he who would start the tears of his audience must first shed some of his own.—*Ed.*

† Mr. Edmund Randolph was governor of the state of Virginia in the month of June, 1788, at the time the above speech was delivered in the Virginia convention. This speech alone is sufficient evidence of his patriotism: his oratorial powers yet stand imperishable in the memory of his cotemporaries. His uncle, Peyton Randolph, was the first President of Congress, and a descendant of one of the most respectable families in Virginia, of which colony he was Attorney General as early as 1748.—*Ed.*

to retire to that private station which I most sincerely and cordially prefer to all others. The security of public justice, sir, is what I most fervently wish: as I consider that object to be a primary, indeed an indispensable, requisite in the attainment of public happiness. I can truly declare to the whole world, that, in the part I take in this very important question, I am actuated by no other motive than a regard for what I conceive to be the best interest of these states. I can also, with equal sincerity, declare, that I would join heart and hand in rejecting this system, were I not convinced that it will promote our happiness: but having a strong conviction on my mind at this time, that, by a disunion, we shall throw away all those blessings we have so resolutely fought for, and that a rejection of the constitution will occasion disunion, I am determined to discharge the obligation I owe to my country by voting for its adoption.

Mr. Livingston's Speech in Congress on the bill in favour of General Lafayette, Dec. 1824.*

Mr. Speaker,

I arise as one of the members of the committee who reported the bill, to speak to the merits of it. The delay in doing so which has taken place on the part of the committee, would not have occurred if it had been thought necessary to offer to the house any explanation on the subject. The committee, however, thought it would have been only necessary to echo the voice which is heard from one end of the country to the other. They thought the importance and value of the services of General Lafayette had been so generally known, that it was unnecessary to report the facts in regard to the services of General Lafayette, on which they thought it expedient to recommend the passage of the bill now before the house. They hoped that the proceedings of this house, when, by an unanimous vote at the last session, they acknowledged the value of those services, would have made such a report unnecessary. By that vote Congress subjected the country to an expence nearly, if not quite, equal to the amount of the proposed appropriation, by agreeing to send out a ship of the line to convey General Lafayette to this country. The committee did not calculate, after having done so, and his declining to put the United States to that charge, there would have been any objection to remunerating

*This gentleman is an eminent counsellor at law, at that time a representative to Congress from the state of Louisiana.

ral Lafayette, in some degree, for his services and sacrifices in the cause of the United States. When more recently the Speaker of the house had been directed, by an equally unanimous vote, to present the acknowledgments not only of the nation, but of this house, of the important services rendered to the country by General Lafayette, the committee would not have supposed themselves deficient in their duty if they failed to report facts, or a statement of accounts, in regard to that distinguished man. Speaking for myself, I considered the proposed appropriation not as an affair of account—not as the payment of a debt to General Lafayette—but as the expression of a national sentiment which would do honour not only to this house, but to this people. As an act which would, as far as it goes, serve to take away from us the *reproach* that *Republics are ungrateful*, I thought it would not be doing justice to our constituents if we made this award a matter of valuation—an affair of dollars and cents: I thought a different mode of treating it most respectful to the house, most befiting the dignity of this government. Other gentlemen, it appears, entertain different views: perhaps they are more correct views. I do not stand here to set up my sentiments against those who think the matter ought to have been treated in a different way. Some think, and I have no doubt they very honestly and sincerely think, that they have no power to express the national gratitude in the manner proposed, or to vote away public money in any case to which a claim to it could not be substantiated on such evidence as would establish it in a court of justice. It was not for the want of such evidence that the committee did not report it. The evidence in their possession was such as would, if duly weighed, satisfy the most scrupulous of the justice of giving not only the amount proposed by the committee, but even double that amount.

The services of general Lafayette* during the war of the revolution were known to and must be acknowledged by every one. He came to this country at the commencement of the revolution. He continued his personal services until very shortly before the termination of that war by the treaty of

* He espoused the American cause in 1776, arrived at Charleston (S. C.) 1777, and joined the continental army as a volunteer: he was commissioned by congress a major-general, July 1777, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He went to France in the American service 1779, and returned 1780, with a large reinforcement. In 1781 he commanded in Virginia.

peace. He ceased those personal exertions here only to render them in the same cause, where at the time they were most useful. He was indeed very instrumental in bringing about that peace so important to us. At that time, yet in prosperity, he would have refused any compensation for his services and sacrifices, had they even been greater than they were.—When oppressed by adversity, after the confiscation of the remainder of his princely estates, he accepted from the United States what he would never before receive—the pay of a major-general, the rank which he held during the war. But, besides that, he was entitled, upon every principle of strict justice, to the half pay of major-general for life. Owing to the civil mission, which has been already referred to, general Lafayette was not in service at the close of the war, and had not a legal title to this half pay, but his right to it on every principle of equity could not be questioned. To the representatives of another distinguished officer, (general Hamilton*) similarly situated, congress granted the amount of half pay which would have been due to him, and that without commutation. The two cases were nearly parallel. The officers had generally the option, and almost, if not quite, all availed themselves of it, of receiving a commutation in lieu of half pay. General Lafayette had not this option, however, from the circumstance already mentioned, of his absence in Europe at the conclusion of the treaty of peace. What would be the amount of half pay for more than forty years that have since elapsed, and the long life which I trust this venerable man will still live to enjoy? Twenty, added to the forty years already expired, would not be deemed an extravagant estimate: these sixty years of half pay, without calculating interest, would alone amount to something like eighty thousand dollars.—Would any gentleman in this hall say that general Lafayette was not as well entitled to his half pay as the family of general Hamilton were after his decease? But is this all? No—it is not all. It is known as a public historical fact, that Lafayette, when he came to this country, brought also important and very necessary supplies, to a large amount—an immense amount, considering that it was the offering of a single individual. What was the cost of those supplies is information which chance alone has thrown in our way. Every one knew

* General Hamilton was one of general Washington's aids in the revolutionary war. He was born on the island of St. Croix, in the West Indies, in the year 1757, and died at New York, 12th July, 1804. He was the first secretary of the treasury of the United States, and in the full confidence of Washington.—*Ed.*

that it was great; but a mere fortuitous circumstance led a gentleman, lately in Paris, to inquire into what had been the pecuniary sacrifices of Lafayette in the cause of the United States, during the revolution, and he obtained a document which shows precisely what money Lafayette did expend in our cause at that time.* Add this amount to that which is justly due to him for half pay for life, and then say whether a fair, honest, and equitable settlement of the account between him and the United States would not leave us in debt to him, interest included, more than double the amount which the committee have reported in his favour. Here then, Sir, is an account of dollars and cents, since gentlemen desire it—here is something to satisfy the most scrupulous. When you offer to general Lafayette these two hundred thousand dollars you do not pay the debt—you do not pay what you justly owe him. I am very much afraid, Sir, that in going through this detail I may wound the delicacy of the gentleman concerned; for I am persuaded that no circumstances would have induced him to bring forward as a debt what he gave to us. Half of his princely estates he freely spent in our service without any other recompense than the secret satisfaction of aiding the cause of liberty, to which he, from his cradle, had devoted himself.

I will not press upon the house arguments drawn from the feelings of the people of the United States on this subject—those feelings are well known; and, from what I know of the temper of this house, and of the feelings of the gentlemen who compose it, there is not one of them who will not regret that any consideration of what he believes to be his duty will prevent him from giving his assent to this bill. I yet trust, however, that the vote on this bill will be unanimous. I hope it will be seen, that the whole house is moved by one consentaneous feeling of obedience to the wishes of our constituents—one desire of expressing the sentiment of national gratitude which we owe to the nature of the government under which we act—one wish to satisfy our own feelings. I do not believe there is one gentleman in this house who will not excessively regret that any notion of his duty, or regard to the disposition of the funds of the country, would prevent his giving a vote for this bill. One circumstance there is in relation to General Lafayette which, though it does not come strictly into account as forming a demand

* This amount was officially laid before the senate to be upwards of one hundred and forty thousand dollars, besides an amount modestly withheld by Lafayette.—*Ed.*

upon this government, furnishes an argument which cannot but strongly appeal to this house in favour of that distinguished individual.* General Lafayette declared, on that occasion, he would not enter into a litigation with any one in regard to the grant which the United States had thought proper to make to him: he withdrew the location which he had made on a most valuable land, now worth four hundred thousand dollars, and transferred it to land hardly worth a dollar an acre. I know an idea has been held out that the remainder of the land granted to the general by congress has been sold very well. What has been obtained for it I do not know, but I can say with certainty, that if any body has given one dollar an acre for it they have made a bad bargain. That part of it with which I am acquainted I would not have for a gift. The lands which the general yet holds are of no value, as the expense of raising the levee,† &c. on the bank of the river will be greater than the value of the land after it shall have been improved: knowing a good deal of the circumstances connected with General Lafayette, and having been a member of the committee who reported this bill, I have thought proper to state them, and hope what I have said will serve to remove whatever doubts existed on the minds of gentlemen on this subject.

Abstract from Mr. Mercer's‡ Speech.

The United States granted to General Lafayette, in part as his legal bounty, and in part as a manifestation of their esteem, eleven thousand five hundred and forty acres of land, to be chosen out of any of the public lands of the United States. He chose, for the location of a part of it, to use a term borrowed from our laws, an *ungranted territory*, which nearly environed the city of Orleans. A large part of this location has since become the heart of the city. In the midst of it

* This circumstance was the location of a large section of country granted to the general at the close of the war, on which New Orleans now stands, and which, on account of a disputed title, he never got, because he would not litigate with the United States to recover it.—*Ed.*

† So much is said in a subsequent speech of Mr. Mercer's, on these resolutions, that it is unnecessary to comment further than to inform the reader the word levee is a local phrase peculiar to Orleans, and means embankment.—*Ed.*

‡ This gentleman was educated to the profession of the law, and a representative of congress from the state of Virginia. The masterly manner of his address, and the comprehensive view he takes of the subject under debate, sufficiently indicates his superiority as an orator. As a gentleman of engaging manners, and a statesman, he is deservedly popular.—*Ed.*

stands the custom house; it is the theatre of extensive trade, and covered with numerous and splendid edifices. The title of General Lafayette to this land, under our own grant, was indisputable. Some years after he had appropriated it to his use, the corporation of New Orleans petitioned congress to grant to them the portion of the public territory within a distance of six hundred yards around their city; and the national legislature, unapprised of the claims of the prior occupant, conceded what they asked. Of the superior title of General Lafayette to the land covered by this subsequent grant there could be no doubt. Why he did not prosecute and maintain his claim to this estate, so honourably and justly acquired, has been already fully stated to the house. This donation had been made him without his knowledge, in the fulness of our hearts, touched as they were with a knowledge of his wants, as a token of our sympathy, esteem and gratitude: and he felt that it did not become him to question the precise extent of such a grant. The value of the land which he so magnanimously relinquished has doubtless not been overrated at four hundred thousand dollars. Can there remain a question, then, but that the equitable claims of General Lafayette upon the United States, were he disposed to substantiate them, would exceed a million of dollars?

As to Lafayette's services to our cause—the cause of freedom in Europe and America—their value is immeasurable. There is not a man who now treads, or may hereafter tread our soil or breathe our air with the elastic spirit of liberty, who does not, or will not owe him an inestimable debt; a debt to be felt, not to be computed. I defy the united power of Euclid* and Archimides† to calculate or measure the height and depth, and the length and breadth of the obligation of America to her benefactor. It is here *(laying his hand upon his heart.)* It belongs to the soul, and no guage can graduate it. Are gentlemen alarmed at what is called the example, the precedent, we are about to offer to our successors? I have laboured with all the powers of memory to recal to my mind an example of disinterested and heroic benevolence which can form a conduct parallel to the conduct of Lafayette, and if the history of the past affords none, why need we not trust the future? The only spirit of prophecy which is not of Divine Inspiration, exists in the analogy which infers the future from the past. But what is

* Euclid—an eminent mathematician—died about 280 B. C. aged 74.
† Archimides—do. the inventor of the sphere—died at Syracuse, 208 B. C.

the character of the example from which this unfounded apprehension arises? Was it not to our fathers—is it not to us—and will it not be to our posterity invaluable? Need we go back to the Crusades* to demonstrate the influence, the contagion of chivalrous enthusiasm? No sooner was the consecrated banner of Peter the hermit unfurled for the recovery of the Redeemer's sepulchre from the infidel Saracen, than one spark of inspiration electrified all Europe; one common soul pervaded all Christendom, and poured her armed nations on the plains of Asia.

Contrast the heroism of that age with the solitary self devotion of Lafayette. When I look back to the early period of our independence and behold our own unrecognized ministers in France,† with a tenderness which does them immortal honour, remonstrating with the young enthusiast on the hazard and hopelessness of his projected enterprize in our behalf: when I hear them, in a tone of generous remonstrance, tell him that our cause was sinking, and they had not even a vessel to offer him for his perilous voyage, and hear him reply, "I have, then, no time to lose," I cannot, turning from this scene to that before me, bring myself to believe that gentlemen who differ from the obvious majority of this house, need to rest three nights upon their pillow before they can arrive at unanimity upon this bill. I cannot but believe, Sir, that when we come to the vote, we shall do it with one heart, and that we are now as well prepared as we shall be on Monday next. We have now met our opponents in the spirit of friendly explanation: we have complied with their wishes—stated—recapitulated: and I fervently trust they are ready to act with us for the honour of our common country.

Abstract of Mr. Storr's‡ Speech on the same subject.

SIR,

Let us remember that the eyes of Europe are at this moment upon us. Her monarchs—her people—are anxiously waiting to see how we shall act. The despots of the old

* Crusades were the Holy Wars, a name given to the expeditions against the Heathens.—*Ed.*

† Silas Deane and Doctor B. Franklin were successively sent to France as agents of the United States to that government for aid, in vindicating the American claims to Freedom and Independence. It was to them that Lafayette made known his wish to embark in the American cause.

‡ This gentleman is an eminent counsellor at law: then a representative from the state of New York.—*Ed.*

world are anxious to know whether, after inviting Lafayette to our shores—after offering to send a national ship to bring him over—after welcoming him from city to city, we are about to send him back, and subject him to the sneers of royalty, and with him, to expose ourselves and the cause of free government to their reproaches. The question we are called to decide, is, whether America, for whom he shed his blood, devoted his fortune, and dedicated his talents and his virtues, is about to send back her benefactor, in the face of Europe, to be the object of their scorn, and leave the record of our proceedings as a monument of the feelings of the American people.

The question before us, is, whether we will support the principles of our own government in our conduct towards one who has been considered on both continents as the great apostle of liberty, and justly so considered; for, next to the great Apostle of the Gentiles* himself, has this man served the best interests of mankind. Next in value to those which the one disseminated, are the blessings which the other has laboured to spread among the nations of the world. The question is, whether his services are worth a memorial? This, it is true, is not needed for his character: as has been well said on a public occasion, history has already taken charge of his fame; but, as was justly observed by the presiding officer of this house, General Lafayette now stands among posterity, and our act this day is to be the judgment of posterity on his merits and his fame. Are we here, then, to record our value for civil liberty and all the blessings it bestows, or is it that we may send one of the greatest benefactors her cause has ever known, back to his country as a witness of the ingratitude of republics? But I said I would not speak of his services, nor will I. Whoever has known or read of our history can be no stranger to what he has done for us. It is to be known to-day what we think to be due, at least, to our character as a nation.

Abstract of Patrick Henry's Speech in the Virginia Convention on the expediency of adopting the Federal Constitution. June, 1778.†

Mr. Chairman,

The public mind has been greatly alarmed, and my own

* Paul of Tarsus—commonly called in the New Testament St. Paul, who wrote many letters to the Gentile and other nations.—*Ed.*

† This was a new and untried system of government, the discussion of

mind, I confess, exceedingly agitated, by this proposition for a change in our government.

Give me leave to say, Sir, that I am one of those who desire to be made thoroughly acquainted with the causes of our being reduced to this perilous and perplexing situation. and who wish to know why we are brought hither to decide on this momentous and extraordinary national question. The servant of the people of this commonwealth, I consider myself as a centinel over their rights, liberty and happiness; and I faithfully represent their feelings when I tell this convention that they are extremely disturbed at being reduced from that full state of security which they lately enjoyed to the present uncertain and delusive appearance of things. But a year ago the minds of our citizens were at perfect repose. Before the meeting of the late federal convention at Philadelphia, a general contentedness, an universal tranquillity, prevailed all over this country; but ever since that period they have been exceedingly uneasy and disquieted.

When I wished for an appointment to this convention, it was because I was struck with consternation at the aspect of our national affairs, and conceived the republic to be in imminent danger, from this fatal system—this proposal to change our government. And for what? I expected to have heard some substantial grounds laid down—to be furnished with some plausible reasons, at least, for an innovation so important, so unexpected, and, in my mind, and in the opinion of many other persons, so very extraordinary. Is our civil polity in danger? Has public justice been attempted to be sapped? Has the existence of the republic been menaced—or has this measure been preceded by a mournful train of calamitous events? Make the best of this new government—prove that it is the offspring of the greatest human wisdom—the work of any thing short of inspiration—still, I say, you ought to be extremely cautious, watchful, jealous of your liberty, since, instead of securing your rights, it is more than probable, you will, if you adopt it, lose them forever: make but a wrong step on this occasion and your republic is gone.

which occupied the talents of the most enlightened statesmen Virginia then could boast of; and it is creditable to that great state, that she never has been since undeserving of the bright example of true eloquence which Patrick Henry taught her. When she had Patrick Henry in her councils it must be admitted she was second to no state in the union in point of *deliberative eloquence*—she is believed to be equal to any now in *forensic.*—*Ed.*

Sir—Before this convention ventures to assert, or to ratify this new constitution, it ought to have before it an historical detail of the facts which preceded the session of the federal convention, and of the reasons which actuated its members in proposing such an entire alteration of our government: the dangers that await us from the present confederation, if any there be, ought to be plainly and unequivocally demonstrated to us. If they be really of such awful magnitude as to warrant a proposal so extremely perilous as this, I affirm that this convention has a right to a thorough discovery of every circumstance relative to that important concern. I am, sir, firmly convinced in my mind, that those worthy characters who composed a part of the late federal convention, were impressed with a sincere persuasion of the necessity of forming A GREAT CONSOLIDATED GOVERNMENT INSTEAD OF A CONFEDERATION. That this, before us, is a consolidated government, must be clear to every man of common sense, and the danger of such a government is to my mind very striking. I have the highest veneration possible for these gentlemen, but I must nevertheless, take the freedom to ask, what right had they to say, we the people? my political curiosity sir, exclusive of my anxious solicitude for the public welfare, induces me to put the question with more than ordinary earnestness, who authorized them to speak such language as, we the people, instead of we the states; states are the characteristics and the soul of the confederation. If the states be not the agents of this compact, it must be one great consolidated national government of the people of all the states.

I must repeat to you that I entertained the highest respect for the gentlemen who formed the constitution, and were not some of them now present, I would express some stronger testimonial of my esteem for them. America on a former occasion placed the highest confidence in them, and that confidence was not misplaced. I declare sir, that for my own part, I would give up any thing to them; I would confide in them as my representatives: but sir, on this occasion I would demand the cause of their conduct: even from that illustrious man* who saved us by his valour, I would desire a reason for his conduct. That very liberty which he has given us by his valour, tells me to ask that reason; and certain I am, that if he were here he would give it; but there are other gentlemen here who have it in their power to give us this

* George Washington.

information. The people gave them no power to use their name. In making use of it therefore, and in saying "*we the people*," they have greatly exceeded their power. I am not actuated by mere curiosity, but wish to hear the real actual existing danger which can authorize us in having recourse to a measure so extremely dangerous. Here sir, amongst us no danger, no insurrection, no tumult has occurred: every thing has been calm and tranquil. But notwithstanding that, we are pushing forward and wandering on the great ocean of human affairs. I see no land mark to guide us. We are running we know not whither. Difference of opinion has in several parts of the country gone to a length of inflammatory resentment without precedent, and all occasioned by this perilous innovation. The federal convention ought to have amended the old system; it was for that sole purpose they were delegated: the object of their mission extended to no other consideration. You must therefore forgive the solicitation of one unworthy member, to be informed what danger can have arisen under the present confederation, and what are the causes of this proposal to change our government?

MR. CHAIRMAN,

I am much obliged to the very worthy gentleman* for his encomium, and wish that I was possessed of talents, or indeed of any thing that would enable me to elucidate this great subject. I must confess sir, that I am not free from suspicions. It is my disposition to entertain doubts on those subjects, and I rose yesterday to ask a question which naturally enough as I think, suggested itself to my mind on the occasion. When I asked that question, it appeared to me that the tendency of it was sufficiently obvious. The fate of this question and of America may depend on this; have they who formed this new constitution, said we the states; if they had said so, this would be a confederation; but as they have not, it is clearly a consolidated government. The question turns sir, on that poor little thing the expression, we the people, instead of we the states of America. As to the system itself sir, I need not take much pains to show that its principles are extremely pernicious, impolitic, and dangerous. Is it a monarchy like the government of England, a compact between prince and people, with checks on the former to secure the liberty of the latter? Is it a confederacy like Holland, an association of a number of independent states, each of which retains its in-

* Mr. Lee of Westmoreland county.

dividual sovereignty? Assuredly, it is not a democracy wherein the people retain all their rights securely. Had these principles been adhered to, we should not have been brought to this alarming transition, from a confederacy to a consolidated government. Here is an attempt to effect a revolution as radical as that which has separated us from Great Britain. It is as radical, if in this transition our rights and privileges are endangered, and the rights of the states be relinquished; all of which, it is plain to see, is in reality the case. The rights of conscience, trial by jury, liberty of the press, all your immunities and franchises, all pretensions to human rights and human privileges are rendered insecure, if they are not entirely lost by this innovation which we have heard so highly extolled, talked of so loudly by some, and so inconsiderately boasted of by others. Is this tame relinquishment of our rights worthy of freemen? Is it worthy of the manly fortitude that ought to characterise republicans. It is said that eight states have adopted it, I would, I declare, (if twelve and a half states had adopted it,) in spite of an erring world, reject it.*

In forming a government, the utmost care should be taken to prevent its becoming oppressive;† and this that is now offered to us, is of so intricate and complicated a nature that no man on this earth can be certain of its real operation. The other states have no reason from the antecedent conduct of Virginia, to suspect that she has any intention of seceding from the Union, or of being less active to support the general welfare. Why not then agree to our taking time to ponder on the subject—to deliberate whether the measure may not be perilous,—perilous not only for us, but even for the states that have adopted it. Sir it is well worth consideration that a great majority of the people even in the adopting states are averse to this government: and I am sure I should not be wrong in saying that those who are not averse to it, have been egregiously misled. Pennsylvania has perhaps been

* There were then but thirteen states, all of which soon after this, came into the confederacy: one or two however, manifested much reluctance at first, but afterwards joined the union, and yet adhere to it with an increasing attachment.—E.

† The prudence of this distinguished orator is no where more manifest, and was no where more necessary than upon this occasion; the vital interests of a free people were about to be embarked upon a dangerous ocean, the wave of human passions, without the precaution of sufficient balance to steady, or the aid of experience to guide their course; in such a state we can attribute their arrival to a safe port, not to human wisdom, but to the interposing providence that directed their way.—E.

tricked into it. If the other states who have adopted it have not been tricked, still they have been too much hurried into its adoption. There were very respectable minorities in several of them; and if reports are true, a clear majority of the people are averse to it. It certainly has not the affection of the people all over the states at present. Should it, as I think it will, turn out to be oppressive, their affection will be totally estranged from it; and you well know sir, that a government without the affection of the people governed, can neither be durable or happy.* I speak as one poor individual, but then I speak the language of thousands,—let me be perfectly understood however—I mean not to breathe the spirit, nor to utter the language of secession. I have trespassed so long on your patience, that I lament my having yet something further to advance on this subject. The honourable gentleman has said that we shall be properly represented. Remember sir, that the number of our representatives is but ten, of which six is of course a majority, will those men be possessed of sufficient information? A particular knowledge of particular districts will not suffice. They ought to be well acquainted with agriculture, commerce, and a great variety of other matters throughout the continent. They ought to know not only the actual state of nations in Europe and America; the situation of their farmers, cottagers, and mechanics, but also the relative situation and intercourse of those nations. Virginia is as large as England, our proportion of representatives is but ten men; and in England they have five hundred and eighty. The British house of commons, numerous as the members are of which it is composed, is said to be corrupted. We are told that individuals in it have been bribed, and have bartered away the rights of their constituents. What then shall become of us? Will the few representatives allowed to us by this new constitution, protect our rights? Will they be incorruptible? You say they will be better men than the English commoners; I say they will be infinitely worse men, because they are to be chosen blindfolded. Their election (a very inaccurate term as applied to their appointment) will be an involuntary nomination, and not a choice. I fear that I have fatigued the committee, YET I HAVE NOT SAID THE ONE HUNDRED THOUSANDTH PART OF WHAT I HAVE ON MY MIND AND WISH TO IMPART. On this occasion I

* This sentiment is indisputably true; for in the absence of an affectionate love of country, there is no patriotism, and *this*, in its genuine acceptation is the *sure fasthold* of the American *government*.—E.

conceived myself bound to attend strictly to the safety of the state, because I thought her dearest interests at hazard. Having lived so long, and been so much honoured, my efforts though feeble are due to my country. I have found my mind hurried on from subject to subject on this very great occasion. We have been all out of order from the outset, from the gentleman who opened to day to myself. I did not come prepared to speak on so multifarious a subject in so general a manner. I trust you will indulge me another time. Before you abandon the present system, I trust you will duly consider, not the defects of it alone, but those of the plan which you are called upon to substitute in its place. May you be fully apprised of the dangers of the latter; not by fatal experience, but by some abler advocate than I am.

ABSTRACT OF

Fisher Ames' Speech on Mr. Maddison's Resolutions, 27th January*, 1794.

MR. CHAIRMAN,

The question lies within this compass—is there any measure proper to be adopted by congress, which will have the effect to put our trade and navigation on a better footing? If there is, it is our undoubted right to adopt it; if by right, is understood the power of self government, which every independent nation possesses, and our own as completely as any other; it is our duty also, for we are the depository and guardians of the interests of our constituents, which on every consideration ought to be dear to us. I make no doubt they are so, and that there is a disposition sufficiently ardent existing in this body, to cooperate in any measures for the advancement of the common good. Indeed so far as I can judge from any knowledge I have of human nature, or of the prevailing spirit of public transactions, that sort of patriotism which makes us wish the general prosperity, when our private interest does not happen to stand in the way, is

* The purport of these resolutions were to promote the commercial interest of the country, by imposing certain restrictions upon foreign vessels and foreign goods, and liquidating the losses sustained by American citizens in contravening the oppressive laws of other nations. Of Mr. Ames it is said by the reporter of the speech, it is unnecessary to say any thing in this place: "his fame is every where."—E.

no uncommon sentiment. In truth it is very like self love, and not much less prevalent. There is little occasion to excite and inflame it. It is, like self love, more apt to want intelligence than zeal; the danger is always, that it will rush blindly into embarrassments, which a prudent spirit of inquiry might have prevented, but from which it will scarcely find means to extricate us. While therefore, the right, the duty, and the inclination to advance the trade and navigation of the United States, are acknowledged and felt by us all, the choice of the proper means to that end, is a matter requiring the most circumspect inquiry, and the most dispassionate judgment. After a debate has continued a long time, the subject very frequently becomes tiresome before it is exhausted. Arguments, however solid, urged by different speakers, can scarcely fail to render the discussion both complex and diffusive. Without pretending to give to my arguments any other merit, I shall aim at simplicity. We hear it declared that the design of the resolutions is to place our trade and navigation on a better footing. By better footing, we are to understand a more profitable footing. Profit is a plain word that cannot be misunderstood. We have to speak in round numbers, twenty million dollars of exports annually. To have the trade of exports on a good footing, means nothing more than to sell them dear; and consequently the trade of import on a good footing, is to buy cheap. To put them both on a better footing, is to sell dearer and buy cheaper than we do at present. If the effect of the resolutions will be to cause our exports to be sold cheaper, and our imports to be bought dearer, our trade will suffer an injury. It is hard to compute how great the injury would prove; for the first loss of value in the buying dear and selling cheap, is only the symptom and beginning of the evil, but by no means the measure of it; it will withdraw a great part of the nourishment that now supplies the wonderful growth of our industry and opulence. The difference may not amount to a great proportion of the price of the articles, but it may reach the greater part of the profit of the producer; it may have effects in this way, which will be of the worst kind, by discouraging the products of our land and industry. It is to this test I propose to bring the resolutions on the table; and if it shall clearly appear that they tend to cause our exports to be sold cheaper, and our imports to be bought dearer, they cannot escape condemnation. Whatever specious show of advantage may be given them, they deserve to be called aggravations

of any real or supposed evils in our commercial system, and not remedies.

I have framed this statement of the question so as to comprehend the whole subject of debate, and at the same time I confess it was my design to exclude from consideration a number of topics which appear to me totally irrelative to it. The best answer we have heard to many assertions, is to admit them without proof. We are exhorted to assert our natural rights, to put trade on a respectable footing, to dictate terms of trade to other nations, to engage in a contest of self denial, and by that, and by shifting our commerce from one country to another, to make our enemies feel the extent of our power. This language, as it respects the proper subject of discussion, means nothing, or what is worse. If our trade is already on a profitable footing, it is on a respectable one. Unless war be our object, it is useless to inquire what are the dispositions of any government with whose subjects our merchants deal to the best advantage. While they will smoke our tobacco and eat our provisions, it is very immaterial both to the consumer and the producer, what are the politics of the two countries, excepting so far as their quarrels may disturb the benefits of their mutual intercourse. So far, therefore, as commerce is concerned, the inquiry is, have we a good market? The good or bad state of our actual market is the question. The actual market is every where more or less a restricted one, and the natural order of things is displaced by the artificial. Most nations, for reasons of which they alone are the rightful judges, have regulated and restricted their intercourse according to their views of safety and profit. We claim for ourselves the same right as the acts in our statute book, and the resolutions on the table evince, without holding ourselves accountable to any other nation whatever. The right which we properly claim, and which we properly exercise, when we do it prudently and usefully for our nation, is as well established, and has been longer in use in the countries of which we complain than in our own. If their right is as good as that of congress to regulate and restrict, why do we talk of a strenuous exertion of our force, and by dictating terms to nations who are fancied to be physically dependant on America, to change the policy of nations? It may be very true that their policy is very wise and good for themselves, but not as favourable for us as we could make it, if we could legislate for both sides of the Atlantic. The extravagant despotism of this language accords very ill with our power to give it effect, or with the affectation of zeal for

an unlimited freedom of commerce. Such a state of absolute freedom of commerce never did exist, and it is very much to be doubted whether it ever will. Were I invested with the trust to legislate for mankind, it is very probable the first act of my authority would be to throw all the restrictive and prohibitory laws of trade into the fire; the resolutions on the table would not be spared. But if I were to do so, it is probable I should have a quarrel on my hands with every civilized nation. The Dutch would claim the monopoly of the spice trade, for which their ancestors passed their whole lives in warfare. The Spaniards and Portuguese would be no less obstinate. If we calculate what colony monopolies have cost in wealth, in suffering, and in crimes, we will say they were dearly purchased. The English would plead for their navigation act, not as a source of gain, but as an essential means of securing their independence. So many interests would be disturbed, and so many lost by a violent change from the existing, to an unknown order of things; and the mutual relations of nations in respect to their power and wealth, would suffer such a shock, that the idea must be allowed to be perfectly Utopian* and wild. But for this country to form the project of changing the policy of nations, and to begin the abolition of restrictions by restrictions of its own, is equally ridiculous and inconsistent. Let every nation that is really disposed to extend the liberty of commerce, beware of rash and hasty schemes of prohibition. In the affairs of trade, as in most others, we make too many laws; we follow experience too little, and the visions of theorists a great deal too much. Instead of listening to discourses on what the market ought to be, and what the schemes which always promise much on paper pretend to make it, let us see what is the actual market for our exports and imports; this will bring vague assertions and sanguine opinions to the test of experience. That rage for theory and system which would entangle even practical truth in the web of the brain, is the poison of public discussion. One fact is better than two systems. The terms on which our exports are received in the British market, have been accurately examined by a gentleman from South Carolina. Before his statement of facts was made to the committee, it was urged, and with no little warmth, that the system of England indicated her inveteracy towards this country, while that of France, springing from disinterested affection, constituted a claim for gratitude and self-denying measures

* Utopian, imaginary, fancied, without reality.—E.

of retribution. Since that statement, however, that romantic style which is so ill adapted to the subject, has been changed.

We hear it insinuated that the comparison of the footing of our exports in the markets of France and England is of no importance; that it is chiefly our object to see how we may assist and extend our commerce. This evasion of the force of the statement, or rather this indirect admission of its authority establishes it. It will not be pretended that it has been shaken during the debate. It has been made to appear beyond contradiction, that the British market for our exports taken in the aggregate is a good one; that it is better than the French, and better than any we have, and for many of our products the only one. The whole amount of our exports to the British dominions in the year ending the 30th September, 1790, was nine millions, two hundred and forty-six thousand, six hundred and six dollars. But it will be more simple and satisfactory to confine the inquiry to the articles following: bread stuff, tobacco, rice, wood, the produce of the fisheries, fish oil, pot and pearl ash, salted meats, indigo, live animals, flax seed, naval stores and iron. The amount of which articles, exported in that same year to the British dominions, was eight millions, four hundred and fifty seven thousand, one hundred and seventy-three dollars. We have heard so much of restriction, of inimical and jealous prohibitions to cramp our trade, it is natural to scrutinize the British system with the expectation of finding little besides the effects of her selfish and angry policy. Yet of the great sum of nearly eight millions and an half, the amount of the products before mentioned, sold in her markets, two articles only are dutied by way of restriction: bread stuff is dutied so high in the market of Great Britain, as in times of plenty to exclude it, and this is done from the desire to favour her own farmers. The mover of the resolution justified the exclusion of our bread stuff from the French West Indies by their permanent regulations, because he said they were bound to prefer their own products to those even of the United States. It would seem that the same apology would do for England in her home market. But what will do for the vindication of one nation, becomes invective against another.

Mr. Chairman,

You have heard that the market of France is the great centre of our interests; we are to look to her, and not to England, for advantages, being, as the style of theory is our

best customer and best friend, showing to our trade particular favour and privilege; while England manifests in her system such narrow and selfish views. It is strange to remark such a pointed refutation of assertions and opinions by facts. The amount sent to France herself is very trivial. Either our merchants are ignorant of the best markets, or those which they prefer are the best; and if the English markets, in spite of the alleged ill usage, are still preferred to the French, it is a proof of the superior advantages of the former over the latter. The arguments I have adverted to, oblige those who urge them to make a greater difference in favour of the English than the true state of facts will warrant. Indeed, if they persist in their arguments, they are bound to deny their own conclusions. They are bound to admit this position: if France receives little of such of our products as Great Britain takes on terms of privilege and favour, because of that favour, it allows the value of that favoured footing. If France takes little of our articles, because she does not want them, it shows the absurdity of looking to her as the best customer.

It may be said, and truly, that Great Britain regards only her own interest in those arrangements; so much the better. If it is her interest to afford to our commerce more encouragement than France gives; if she does this, when she is inveterate against us, as it is alleged, and when we are indulging an avowed hatred towards her, and partiality towards France, it shows that we have very solid ground to rely on. Her interest is, according to the statement, stronger than our passions, stronger than her own, and is the more to be depended on, as it cannot be put to any more trying experiment in future. The good will and friendship of nations are hollow foundations to build our systems upon. Mutual interest is a bottom of rock: the fervour of transient sentiments, is not better than straw or stubble. Some gentlemen have lamented this distrust of any relation between nations, except an interested one; but the substitution of any other principle could produce little else than the hypocrisy of sentiment, and an instability of affairs. It would be relying on what is not stable, instead of what is, it would introduce into politics the jargon of romance. It is in this sense, and this only, that the word favour is used: a state of things, so arranged as to produce our profit and advantage, though intended by Great Britain merely for her own. The disposition of a nation is immaterial; the fact, that we profit by their system, cannot be so to this discussion.

The next point is, to consider, whether our imports are on a good footing, or, in other words whether we are in a situation to buy what we have occasion for at a cheap rate. In this view, the systems of the commercial nations are not to be complained of, as all are desirous of selling the products of their labour. Great Britain is not censured in this respect. The objection is rather of the opposite kind, that we buy too cheap, and therefore consume too much; and that we take not only as much as we can pay for, but to the extent of our credit also. There is less freedom of importation, however, from the West Indies. In this respect, France is more restrictive than England; for the former allows the exportation to us of only rum and molasses, while England admits that of sugar, coffee, and other principal West India products. Yet, even here, when the preference seems to be decidedly due to the British system, occasion is taken to extol that of the French. We are told that they sell us the chief part of the molasses, which is consumed, or manufactured into rum; and that a great and truly important branch, the distillery, is kept up by their liberality in furnishing the raw material. There is at every step matter to confirm the remark, that nations have framed their regulations to suit their own interests, not ours. France is a great brandy manufacturer; she will not admit rum, therefore, even from her own islands, because it would supplant the consumption of brandy. The molasses was, for that reason, some years ago of no value in her islands, and was not even saved in casks. But the demand from our country soon raised its value. The policy of England has been equally selfish. The molasses is distilled in her islands, because she has no manufacture of brandy to suffer by its sale.

In open war, we shall certainly be brought into danger if not into ruin; it depends therefore according to their own reasoning, on Great Britain herself, whether she will persist in a struggle which will disgrace and weaken her; or turn it into a war which will throw the shame and ruin upon her antagonist. The topics which furnish arguments to show the danger to our peace from the resolutions, are too fruitful to be exhausted. But without pursuing them further, the experience of mankind has shown that commercial rivalships, which spring from mutual efforts for monopoly, have kindled more wars and wasted the earth, more than the spirit of conquest.

I hope we shall show by our vote, that we deem it better

policy to *feed nations* than to starve them, and that we shall never be so *unwise* as to put our customers into a situation to be *forced* to make every exertion *to do without us.* By cherishing the arts of *peace* we shall acquire, and we are actually the strength and *resources* for a *war.* Instead of seeking treaties, we ought to shun them: for the later they shall be formed the better will be the terms; we shall have more to give and more to withold. We have not yet taken our proper rank, nor acquired that consideration which will not be refused us if we persist in prudent and pacific counsels, if we give time for our *strength* to mature itself. Though America is *rising* with a *giant's* strength, its *bones* are yet but *cartilages.* By delaying the beginning of a conflict we insure the *victory.*

ABSTRACT FROM

The Speech of David P. Brown,

Before the Abolition Society of Pennsylvania, 1822.*

Never since the emancipation of the United States from the arbitrary influence of foreign dominion: never since that great era, when our illustrious forefathers threw off the galling yoke of qualified servitude; and arrayed in native majesty, proclaimed to the world " All men are equally free, and independent," has there been a period so portentous to the interests of these states and to the rights of man, as that which approaches with the approaching session of congress.

No one, it must be agreed, who has the slightest regard for the welfare of his country, can reflect with indifference or composure upon the anticipated renewal of the late opposition to unrestricted Missouri. Not that I conceive it to be essentially connected with the destinies of the Union—Not

* John West the father of Benjamin West, who was the most eminent historic painter of the last century, was the benevolent founder of the abolition Society of Pennsylvania: he emigrated to Pennsylvania in the year 1718, and soon after married Sarah Pearson, who then owned a negro slave; the conscientious manumission of whom, by her husband, not only gave rise to the custom of manumitting thousands, who were before that period held in bondage, but through his powerful influence over the rules of the society of Quakers of which he was a conspicuous member, it was resolved that no member of that society should thereafter continue his membership, whilst he held a servant in bondage; from that day to the present, this valuable appendage to the society's rules has remained unaltered.—E.

that I concur in the hideous apprehensions which appear to be entertained of the perilous hereafter,—not that I dread the torch of *discord* being once more lighted, and the fortunes of the republic again set adrift—not that I tremble at the *horrible* but fanciful spectres which have been conjured up to our view, of *civil wars*, of bloodshed and desolation; for my part I have no such fears as these. My ideas of the magnitude and portentous aspect of this question, its course and character—its cause and consequence derive their existence from a widely different source—a source I hope not less rational and patriotic—a source I am sure not less plausible and sincere. No one, in my mind, can contemplate this momentous inquiry with indifference or composure, because it involves those principles in its consideration and decision, which are intertwined, if not identified with the nearest and the dearest sympathies of the human heart, principles without which *life is a burthen* and the *world a waste:*

> "For *what is life?*
> 'Tis not to stalk about, and draw fresh air
> From time to time, or gaze upon the sun:
> *'Tis to be free.* When liberty is gone,
> Life grows insipid and has lost its relish.

Thus considered, all that is generous, all that is just, all that is virtuous, all that is estimable depends upon this issue. The pride and honour of our ancestry.* The applause and salvation of posterity—in short, every subject that can exalt or debase, that can dignify or destroy, clings to this important question, with claims too strong to be resisted, and too just to be denied: for never until the flickering meteor light exhaled from prejudice or passion shall be mistaken for the *steady and meridian lustre of reason and truth*, never until experience shall cease to instruct—never until man's *Divinest attribute, his intellect*, shall be degraded beneath the level of brutish instinct or perverted to a most frightful and unnatural obliquity, can this flagrant violation of human rights be tolerated in the eye of religion, of morality, or national policy.

* In the European governments, there is a pride of ancestry which descends from father to son as an hereditary estate, very often, unearned and unmerited: this patrimony, is not congenial with the principles of the American government, and has been therefore expressly excluded from the articles of our constitution: the road to honor and to fame is always open to persevering integrity and judicious enterprise, without regard to obscurity of parentage, or the dignity of our forefathers.—E.

Speech of Logan to Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, 1774.*

I appeal to any white man to say if he ever entered Logan's cabin hungry† and he gave him no meat: if he ever came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen as they passed said, "Logan is the friend of the white men." I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cr——p the last spring in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This, called on me for revenge. I have sought it: I have killed many: I have fully glutted my vengeance: for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one.

* Logan was a Mingo Indian chief. Previous to the American revolution, the American colonists had frequent expeditions against the Indians, who often committed depradations upon their inclosures and dwellings; this speech was delivered when Lord Dunmore headed an expedition against the Shawnee Towns, pending a negotiation for peace, in which Logan was denied the privilege of participating: it is said, "no translation can give an adequate idea of the original," the manner in which it was spoken must have been with a feeling heart, and then the gesture is generally natural, graceful and commanding.

It is a lamentable fact, that many noble minded Indians, such as Logan, have suffered death in cold blood for the rash acts of their imprudent children, or their cruel warriors: to prevent a recurrence of such disgraceful conduct, every youth should be taught to avoid rash judgment, and regard the counsel of the sage.—E,

† See Matthew, 25, 35.

PULPIT ELOQUENCE.

ABSTRACT FROM

Bishop Dehon's Sermons "on the Scriptures."*†

That so many writers, in so many distant ages, many of them without any knowledge of each other, should have written divers books, every one connected with the rest, and all tending with wonderful combination, to introduce, unfold and establish, one grand supernatural system of religious truth, would, were it admitted as true, be a wonder hardly surpassed by the atheist's formation of a world by the fortuitous concurrence of storms. Though many hands be discernible in the sacred volume, there is evidently but one mind. It is the work of that Being, who by the gradual production of six successive days, completed the beautiful fabric and furniture of nature; and who by adding revelation to revelation, according to the counsel of his will, has raised in the moral world this stupendous monument of his wisdom and mercy. We see one spirit pervading the whole. It is the design of one master, accomplished by many servants. Every book is perfect as a part: and all together form, if I may be allowed the figure, one temple of truth and salvation, into which, the mind that enters with sanctified affections, feels sensible of the presence of the Deity: its instructions are not complicate, but plain and explicit, adapted to every capacity. They are not arbitrary, but grounded upon the eternal dis-

* Rev. Theodore Dehon was born in Boston, December 8th, 1776, and was, says his biographer, "in early life remarked for his personal beauty, the index in his case, of a celestial disposition," his childhood was remarkable for docility and the love of learning: and his prevailing wish from his *earliest youth* was to become a *minister* of the *gospel.* In the common *amusements* of youth he took but *little delight*, for he devoted his leisure hours to reading: he was minister of Trinity Church, Newport. In 1809, he was appointed to the rectorship of St. Michael's Church, Charleston, South Carolina; in 1812 he was unanimously chosen bishop of South Carolina. He died, 6th August, 1817, most lamented by that part of the christian world where he was best known.—E.

† The preacher's view of the inspiration of the Scriptures in this sketch, is solid, rational, argumentative and conclusive: the proofs he adduces are judiciously arranged and eloquently expressed; they are a valuable acquisition to the fund of pulpit eloquence.—E.

tinction of things, and commend themselves to reason as soon as they are understood. They are not grievous in the practice of them: for they are made *easy* to the *obedient heart*, by the *spirit* which *ever accompanies them*, and are productive of internal satisfaction and peace. They cannot mislead us, nor need any addition to their authority or certainty, for they come from God.

ABSTRACT FROM

Bishop Dehon's Sermon on Regeneration.

We are told you know, that *we must be born again* in order to the knowledge and *enjoyment of the kingdom* of God. It is through the instrumentality of the scriptures that this *regeneration* is accomplished. They are the seed of this *new birth*. God's spirit always accompanies them; as his institution, they are effectual in the *heart* of every one who reads them with the dispositions they require to enlighten his mind and reform his heart, to bring him out of darkness into God's marvelous light, and to turn him from the power of Satan *unto* God. In Christ Jesus, says St. Paul* to the Corinthians, I have begotten you through the Gospel: Of his own will, says St. James,† "begat he us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruit of his creation." We *are born again*, saith St. Peter,‡ not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever and ever. Our regeneration, like all our blessings, is solely and entirely from God; but it is wrought and perfected through the instrumentality of his word. Its precious promises and the glorious prospects which it opens, rejoice the heart and enable the human pilgrim to pass on his way, wet perhaps, with many a shower, and afflicted with the apprehension of many a danger, but happy in the hope that his sins will be forgiven, and that his pilgrimage will terminate in a rest from his cares, and an enjoyment of immortal felicity.

* St. Paul was born at Tarsus, the principal city of Cilicia, and was by birth a Jew and a citizen of Rome; his epistles to the several nations to whom he wrote, are held in sacred esteem by the Christian world.

† St. James was called James the just, and was bishop of Jerusalem.

‡ St. Peter, called Simon Peter, was born at Bethsaida a city of Galilee.—E.

Sermon on Baptism.

It is at the entrance of the christian life, when the soul has turned to its Creator and is willing to be led by his Son to righteousness and peace, that God, if I may so speak, meets us with this animating and efficacious ordinance. And in this he is seen, the true Father of the *returning prodigal.** While yet he is a great way off, in his rags and poverty, the Father goes to meet him. He brings him to his house, the church. He commands his servants, the ministers of his church, to bring forth the best robe, the robe of his son's righteousness: and by baptism, to put it on his recovered child; at the same time they put, as it were, a ring, the signal of favour, the token of affection upon his hand, and shoes upon his feet, when they have washed them, that he may walk pleasantly in the paths of holiness. In the holy eucharist, the banquet of reconciliation and gladness is prepared for him, and the members of the family, whether militant on earth or triumphant in heaven, partake of the Father's joy, that a child who was dead is alive again, that one who was lost is found. To preserve a lively recollection of me and of my sacrifice for the sins of the whole world, ye shall observe this ordinance for ever. As often as ye shall eat bread and drink wine like these made by consecration in my name, symbols of my body and blood, ye do show forth my death in an acceptable and effectual manner. Ye do show it forth to my Father as the ground of your plea for pardon, grace and immortality. Ye do show it forth to me as gratefully impressed upon your hearts, and as an inducement to me to forgive and preserve my church, having redeemed it with my blood. Ye do show it forth to the world as the subject of your faith, whereof ye are not ashamed, as the only ground of your reliance for pardon and immortality, to which they also should betake themselves, and through which alone they and any of the human race have everlasting life. Ye do show it forth to each other as a source and occasion of common joy, of mutual consolation and encouragement, of tender amity and reciprocal good services. And ye do show it forth to your own souls as the purchase of your redemption, as the sure foundation of hope and peace, as the sacrifice whereby your sins are taken away, and you are restored to the love and fa-

* A prodigal, is one who is a spendthrift, or spends his money wastefully: there is a beautiful and interesting parable of the prodigal son, in the fifteenth chapter of St. Luke's gospel, which the diligent scholar will not fail to learn.—E.

vour of God. Do this then all of you in remembrance of me. Let it be the great act of Christian worship in all generations.

From his Sermon on the Sabbath.

Chaos itself did not exhibit more confusion before the Creator converted it to order and beauty, than did the state of fallen man before the Redeemer presented a spiritual system, far more wonderful, harmonious, and sublime, than that which we admire in the material world. As at the first creation, the morning stars sang together, and the sons of God shouted for joy, so at the second, the heavenly host exulted with reverence, and the inhabitants of the earth were bidden to rejoice!

ABSTRACT FROM

*Bishop Dehon on the Liturgy.**

To excite you to join diligently, and with *reverence* in the service of *the common prayer*, I need only guide your attention to the sublime extent of the application of its social character. It is not only in this house in which you assemble that in all its parts it is sociably performed; the same prayers and praises in the same words are offered, perhaps, at the same hour, with the same faith, by ten thousand tongues to the same God and Father of all. From all christian parts of the globe, the amen resounds which you here utter: and the doxology is raised in which you are here called upon to bear a part. It is not in this age only in which you live, that this service conveys the devotions of christians to heaven. In some of the ejaculations it contains, the first disciples breathed their praises and their wishes to the Most High. Its collects have, many of them, for many hundreds of years, been

* The hallowed devotion, which the best properties of this valued rite of the Episcopal church affords its votaries has won the affection and commands the just respect of many christians in every denomination: if it ever merits the opprobrious charge of "a formal, lifeless thing," it is when it is performed by those *unfortunately ordained organs*, who are dead to evangelical piety in all their life and conversation, "whose indifference to religion and worldly minded behaviour, proclaim the little regard they pay to the doctrines of the Lord who bought them."

the vehicles of the public devotions of the church. And upon some of its apostrophes has the last breath of distinguished martyrs trembled, whose piety during their lives was refreshed with its hymns and its psalms. It is not under the gospel dispensation alone, that some parts of this service have been used to express the common devotions of the faithful. There are hymns in it, which was sung by the saints under the Mosaic dispensation,* and in the use of psalms particularly, the church of the New Testament, is found in society with the church of the old: for in these sacred compositions, not the emotions of David's heart only, were vented, but much of the worship of God's ancient people, did consist. It is not only the church militant upon earth that the service in some of its parts is used; we have borrowed from the church triumphant in heaven, their gratulatory anthem and their perpetual hymn, and have reason to believe that their voices are in concert with ours when they sing the song of the redeemed. How sublime is the view of the communion and fellowship of the church under the Mosaic and Christian dispensations† in different ages and in distant ages on earth, and in heaven, in the use of some part or other of that holy liturgy, which it is our distinguishing felicity to have received from our fathers! Who would not wish in the temple to bear upon his lips those psalms and prayers in which the glorious company of the apostles, the goodly fellowship of the prophets, and the noble army of martyrs have uttered their devotions to God! How dead must he be to the finest associations which can affect the mind who is not animated to a devout and fervent performance of his part of the service of the sanctuary, by the consideration that, upon this same censer which the church holds out to him, incense hath been put up by those hands which are now extended before the throne of the Almighty: and that as its smoke ascends, those eyes were lifted up to heaven, which are now fixed upon the visible glory of God and the Lamb.

* Mosaic dispensation is that history of the Holy Bible which Moses the divine lawgiver was enabled by the inspiration of God, to relate: by it we learn that the world was created in six days, and on the seventh day God ended his work, and sanctified that day, as a Sabbath of rest.—E.

† Christian dispensation is that history of the New Testament which Jesus Christ (the Saviour of the world) taught by his prophets and apostles, and preached himself while he was upon earth.—E.

Same.—On Public Instruction.

Preaching has a higher object than the gratification of your taste. There are assigned to it more glorious purposes than the mere entertainment of your minds. It is its office to proclaim to you the only living and true God, and to make you acquainted with his character and laws, that you may believe, and believing, may govern your conduct as becometh the offspring of such a Being, the subjects of such a King. It is its office to raise before you the cross, to show you the sacrifice upon it, which taketh away the sins of the world, and to intreat you to take its blood, and sprinkle it upon all your raiment, that when the destroying angel shall execute the vengeance of the Almighty upon a guilty world, it may be to you the token of everlasting preservation. It is its office to open for you the oracles of truth: and thence to bring to you the true knowledge of the foundation and excellency of every virtue; the motive by which it shall be consecrated, and the extent to which it should be carried; and thence also to bring the probe which shall convict your hearts of sin. It is its *office, to go before you into the tomb*, with the *bright torch* which it receives from *revelation;* to disperse the blackness of darkness which hangs over its entrance; to *show you the place where Jesus lay;* to wipe away the tears which are falling upon the mouldering relics, and when the blood throbs at the heart amidst the horrors of the scene, to restore it to its sober, equal flow, by reminding you that Jesus is risen, and that this awful dominion with its *awful king* shall be *finally overturned.* It is its office to draw aside the veil which conceals from view the eternal world: to show you hell and all its torments, and beseech you to escape them, to show you heaven and all its glories, and intreat you to enter.

ABSTRACT FROM

*The Rev. Mr. Gallaudet's Sermon.**

I pretend not to shorten the line of those who venture to fathom those deep and awful subjects. "Let every man be persuaded in his own mind." But to those whose eye can measure but a little way the boundless ocean of God's pro-

* The Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, principal of the Connecticut Asylum, Hartford, for the education of deaf and dumb.—E.

vidence, and who, sensible of the darkness of their minds, exclaim with the apostle, "O the depth and riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways, past finding out"—to such one, plain declaration of scripture is more satisfactory than all the speculations of human reason. From God's word they learn that he will be glorified by the punishment of transgressors, and by those very events which are brought to pass, by means of their disobedience, and that this very disobedience and punishment, however, were foreseen by him from eternity; nay, that he permits them to exist, and sustains in being the very agency of man by which they are produced; yet in such a way as to preserve his own holiness and justice unblemished, and to render the sinner guilty and inexcusable; with this the believer is satisfied; he knows that the judge of all the earth will do right, and he adopts the submissive language of our Saviour: "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight."*

Of the nature of God's will as an attribute of his divine mind, we know nothing. How far it resembles our own, and how immensely it differs from it, we must be for ever ignorant. "Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know." This should lead us to be very humble and modest in all our speculations concerning God's sovereign will and pleasure: how he truly purposes every event that takes place, and yet in such a way as to leave man's free agency and accountability entirely unimpaired. We should rest satisfied with the plain and express declarations of Scripture on this subject, and make them the ground of our faith and confidence in God, without venturing to attempt its explanation by our own reason. "Secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed, belong unto us, and to our children for ever: that we may do all the words of his law."

Unbelief can discover no traces of a divine influence in its own mind—but surely this is a very unsatisfactory argument to prove that it has not affected the minds of others; shall the sickly invalid who has from his very birth laboured under the constant pressure of lassitude and disease be justified

* This eloquent divine is peculiarly happy in fortifying the doctrinal sentiments he advances, with a readiness of Scripture quotation that supersedes the need of argument to enforce their claims, or other oratory to make them engaging.—E.

in concluding that no one feels the benign influence of health because he has never been conscious of it? Strong and unequivocal is the testimony of thousands whose clearness of apprehension, sobriety of judgment, and veracity of assertion in all other cases are never called in question—that they discover within themselves a wonderful transformation of temper and conduct which manifest itself to be the effect of a divine influence by marks the most distinct and certain. Now surely it is neither the part of candour, nor good sense, to deny the reality of that which is attested by the most respectable witnesses. But infidelity is not satisfied with this reply to its objection; it starts another difficulty more subtle and ingenious. Every one, it says, even the advocate for a divine influence who is careful to turn his view inward, and examine attentively what passes within his own mind, will discover there nothing but his own thoughts, emotions, and purposes. He will soon find that these succeed each other in a certain order, that one, as it were, grows out of some other preceding it, that all are under the guidance of his will, though subject, in a certain sense, to that principle of association which is one of the fundamental laws of the human mind.*

ABSTRACT FROM

The Rev. Mr. Kollock's Sermon,† preached from these Words:

"And ye fathers provoke not your children unto wrath."

A wise discipline is essential to a Christian education; in vain will you hope to lead your children in the ways of piety, if you do not begin while they are yet young to *exercise over* them a *strict* but *affectionate discipline;* if you do not teach them from the very cradle, that instead of acting according

* *These laws* have been thus enumerated: "1 *perception*, 2 *consciousness*, 3 *understanding*, 4 *judgment*, 5 *memory*, 6 *reason*, 7 *conscience*, 8 *feeling*, 9 *volition*, 10 *agency*," but the sound logician may use half the terms to better advantage.—E.

† Mr. Kollock was an eminent minister of the gospel, of the Presbyterian church, who died at Savannah, in Georgia; he was born in the state of New Jersey, 1778, and for some time filled the theological chair in the Princeton college; at the request of his congregation, the Rev. George Dashiell, of the Episcopal church, preached his funeral sermon, in which ample justice was done both to the subject, and the many virtues of his deceased friend.—E.

to their own wayward fancies, they are to be regulated by the will of God, and their parents. Give the reins to their inclinations, suffer them to act as they please, let them have no other restraint than their *own* wishes and *desires*, and they are in the *direct* road to *misery*, to vice, and to perdition; they will perhaps live to curse that weak fondness which strengthened vicious habits, and plunged them into guilt, to execrate those *criminal compliances* which has laid the foundation of their unhappiness by cherishing furious passions, and incapacitating them to bear with disappointment—govern them with a *firm and steady hand;* begin to bend the twig while it is yet flexible; in a few years it will become a sturdy oak, and resist all your efforts; the vicious propensities of children, the fruit of their original corruption, are early to be discerned.

On their first appearance endeavour to extirpate them, and exercise your authority to prevent the formation of criminal habits. Keep a watch over their tongue; do not, like so many injudicious parents, encourage lying, or ill nature, by smiling at a false or malignant expression, if it have some degree of smartness; do not nourish their pride by excessive commendation and flattery, by loading them with pageantry and gorgeous ornaments; do not cultivate their revenge by teaching them to direct their feeble, yet malicious strokes, against the persons or things that have injured them; do not inspire a relentless and tyrannical disposition by permitting them to torture various species of animals; do not encourage a worldly spirit by continually proposing the riches or honors of earth as the recompense which they may expect for their goodness, while the favour of God is scarcely ever mentioned as an object worthy to be aspired after. Finally, study carefully the tempers of your children, and diversify your discipline according to the diversity of their tempers; let it be more mild or rigorous according as the gentleness or stubborness of their disposition requires; one or the other of these modes of treatment should be observed to win their obedience.

ABSTRACT FROM

The Rev. Mr. Kollock's Sermon on the Life of Adam.

Christians, why should we tremble at death; it is converted into a friend, and it came first to visit the favourite

of heaven. Believers, let the bleeding body of Abel teach you not to expect your happiness below; you are members of that church whose symbol is the cross—you are followers of that Saviour who was a man of sorrows—you are tending to that world where those who have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the lamb, have come out of great tribulation; persecution you will meet with; be careful, that like Abel, religion be your only crime; persecutors of the cause, or children of God, whether by open violence, by secret insinuations, by reproaches, or by scoffs, behold in Cain your archetype; his mark is fixed upon your forehead, his disposition rankles in your hearts. To the question which the Lord proposes to the murderer, *Where is* Abel thy brother? Cain, hardened by sin, replies with impiety, with insolence, and falsehood. But in vain is the attempt to deceive the Omniscient, and foolish is the expectation of impunity with the holy God for those sins of which we have not repented.

Wo then, I repeat it, to those who are resting in security, because they have been agitated and alarmed at the view of their sins, and of the punishment which awaited them. How different are these exercises from those of real believers. They regard principally the guilt of their sin and not the weight of that misery which will follow them. While Cain cries my punishment, *not my guilt is greater than I can bear*, Pharaoh exclaims, " Remove this plague" *not this hard heartedness* " from me," the penitent David cries " my sin" *not thy vengeance* " is ever before me:" the returning prodigal says " I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight;" not I have been starving in a distant land. *Real penitence drives the soul to God:* these slavish terrors cause it to flee from him. Peter's hearers, when truly alarmed, turn to the Redeemer; Cain seeks, by employing himself in earthly occupations, to lose these painful impressions.

Doctor Kollock upon Christian Education.

In a christian education, it is necessary for parents to illustrate their precepts by personal examples. Example has at all times an astonishing influence upon us; but in our early years, when we have no fixed habits, when we are incapable of discerning the intrinsic property of actions, we are formed

almost entirely by imitation. This is our preceptor before we can reason; nay, before we can speak. If your own practice be inconsistent with religion, the remonstrances of conscience will prevent you from faithfully reproving in your children those vices of which you are guilty, and a wish to palliate your own corruptions will hinder you from advising them with impartiality. And even if this effect be not produced, even if your reproofs be faithful, and your advices impartial, yet while your conduct contradicts them, you induce your offspring to question the sincerity of your assertions, or to doubt of the possibility of complying with your directions; you lead them to suppose that religion consists not in a steady and uniform practice of its duties, but in frequently conversing of its doctrines and obligations.

Bishop Dehon on the miseries of life.

I invite you then to the *sepulchre*, which is ever in the garden of life, that you may in the first place, perceive and remember, that it is there. Heedless are most men of *death!* The *young*, the gay and the busy, with what light and careless feet do they move among the pleasures of the earth, regardless of the *grave* which is under them, and the dangers with which they are surrounded. How many stumble upon the sepulchre before they have discovered it in the path. Our eyes are willingly turned from it, for we have not learned to look upon it without pain. We plant a thousand objects which hide it from our sight. We twine the flowers of hope, and we bend the vines of pleasure, to conceal it from our view; it is in the garden, but men perceive it not.*

The Profession of the Ministry.

An evangelical, learned, and eloquent divine, is one of the firmest auxiliaries, and the "brightest ornaments of his

* This is a most affecting *appeal* to *youth*, as well as to the aged; to *be wise in time*, and dwell often upon the solemnities of the tomb. It is awfully feared, too many in the language of the orator, are "heedless of the preacher's warning," until their heads have blossomed for the grave, or decrepitude itself has destroyed their taste for the pleasures of the world.—E.

country." In his associations with his people, he will always avoid that parade of superiority which undignifies his order and limits his usefulness; that he may enlist the affections of his charge, by the steady exercise of that unaffected evidence of true piety which always enlarges it. "To those who differ from him in religious opinions, he shows firmness of principle, without asperity of conduct; as he is himself ever mild, gentle, and tolerant, he will with meekness and charity avoid giving offence to any. He warms the hearts of his audience by the devout exercise of his piety, whilst he informs their understandings, fixes their faith, and exhorts them to holiness of life, by a judicious and imposing selection of the most apposite truths. To the indigent and deserving, he is an unchanging friend: in their poverty and want, his hand is always open to their relief; if oppressed by their superiors, his counsel is their protection, his prayers are their safety: if cast down under the depressing weight of their laborious and humble stations, his exhortations are effectual to alleviate their cares, and reconcile them to their state and condition.

THE STUDENT OF DIVINITY will derive an incalculable benefit from an early attention to the belles lettres, and the science of rhetoric; the ancient fathers in their proper course of study, will all largely contribute to that fund of useful knowledge he should acquire before he ventures to teach. But there is no volume so valuable, for there is none so full of solid instruction as the Bible. Profane history, as it is termed, may be used as an appendix, never as a concordance to this holy treasure; let him make this the repository of his faith, the guide of his actions, and the main source of his instructive theology. He will be careful to compare one passage with another until he perfectly learns, and is properly conversant with the gracious system which connects the whole. "Let him carry on his researches with a prayerful heart, a pious, humble, tractable, and impartial spirit; guarding against preconceived opinions hastily adopted, the prejudices of habit, or the expected patronage of his friends. If he is made sensible God is his friend, and his blessed Son the Saviour of man his teacher, "he will not only in due time direct others aright, but will himself follow the path of truth whithersoever it may lead him."—E.

FORENSIC ELOQUENCE.

Speech of Mr. Early on behalf of the prosecution.*†

MR. PRESIDENT,

There is nothing more demonstrative of the efficacy of the principles of our government, than the present prosecution. We are now called upon to test the correctness of those principles. A highly important officer of the government is brought before the bar of this court, charged with having committed acts of the deepest die. An officer who has been entrusted by his country to administer to the people a portion of the justice on this side of the grave, stands charged with disregarding the sacred obligations of the constitution, and of staining the pure ermin of justice *by political party spirit.* The transactions for which the respondent is now to answer, have passed in review before the people. To this honourable court, the people through the medium of their representatives have applied for a vindication of their rights, and dragged the guilty here to receive punishment. The first article of impeachment exhibited by the house of representatives, charges the respondent with a conduct that strikes at the root of one of the most important privileges of a free people, I mean *the right of trial by jury.* This right was one of the *most valuable privileges* which we acquired by the revolutionary war,‡ and forms one of the safe guards of the federal constitution.

The relative rights of judges and juries, Mr. President, in criminal cases, were little known in the dark ages of superstition; it was reserved for the spirit of modern times, to allow to the jury that inestimable right of deciding the law as well as the fact, in criminal cases. This right has been so long practised, that it would be reasonable to expect that we should not witness any difference of opinion on the subject, especially in capital cases. It is not my intention to deny the

* An eminent counsellor at law, then a member of congress from the state of Georgia.

† This speech was delivered on the trial of the honourable justice Chase, on an impeachment for high crimes and misdemeanors in office.

‡ The Revolutionary war was the first war of the republic, it was declared 1776, and ended 1783.

right of judges to deliver their opinion on the law to the jury, but it is the most delicate power which they possess, and ought to be exercised with caution. By the constitution of the United States,* the accused is to enjoy the right of a trial by an impartial jury. We charge the defendant with having deprived John Fries† of the right of having his case determined by an impartial jury. For the respondent did deliver an extra-judicial opinion, and made certain declarations to influence the minds of the jury against the case of Fries. This opinion, and these declarations would be more regarded by them, as being the acts of a judge who was well informed of the defence of Fries, which depended upon principles of law, and upon those laws which had been denounced by the respondent, before any argument was heard, and when he knew that the defence of Fries rested solely on those laws. But sir, we must look a little farther into this transaction. It was not enough that Fries should have his chief defence snatched from him. It was not enough that a solemn opinion was given before counsel were heard, but, as if determined to close every avenue of defence, the respondent prohibited the counsel from arguing the law to the jury. This fact is established in such a manner as to force conviction to the mind of every man.

We have the positive testimony of Mr. Lewis,‡ and of Mr. Dallas. On the other side, there is the negative testimony of Mr. Rawle. This honourable court well know that the testimony of one affirmative witness swearing to a fact, is more regarded in law than the testimony of many negative witnesses, and we must forcibly feel the consonancy of this rule, with common sense. But we will not rest the case here. It appears by the evidence of all the witnesses, that almost every observation of the counsel for Fries, was predicated on the idea that their privileges were to be restricted. Mr. Rawle himself stated, that all the observations of Mr. Lewis were bottomed on that idea, although Mr. Rawle conceived the idea to be a mistaken one. But the recollection of Mr.

* Art. 3d, section 3d, of the Constitution.

† *John Fries* was one of the men who resisted the national law imposing a direct tax upon whiskey, and as was usually termed *one of the whiskey boys.*

‡ Mr. Lewis was a distinguished orator of the Philadelphia bar, who died August 1819, aged 68, who was subpœnaed a witness on this trial with Mr. Rawle, another aged and distinguished counsellor of the same bar, now living.—E.

Rawle must be very imperfect as to the transactions of the first day.* He was busily employed in performing his official duties and took no notes of the proceedings, nay, so imperfect was his recollection, that he did not remember whether Fries was *that day in court or not.* But is it not remarkable, that all those observations of the counsel which were predicated on the idea that they were to be deprived of arguing the law to the jury, should have been suffered to pass unnoticed by the court, if they had not intended that the counsel should be deprived of this right? Those observations would not have been suffered to pass unnoticed, had they been unfounded.

Mr. President,

We have it in testimony from Mr. Lewis and Mr. Tilghman,† that on the second day the respondent told the counsel that they might argue the law to the jury, but it would be at the hazard of their characters. But sir, in page 12 of the answer of the respondent, he admits that certain observations were made on the first day to restrict the counsel, and yet none of those observations were recollected by Mr. Rawle, which plainly evinces his inattention to the transactions of the first day. I consider myself then safe in the position, that the counsel for Fries were restricted from arguing the law.

The crime with which Fries stood charged, was the greatest possible offence, and he ought to have been shown every possible indulgence. Not only should every argument which the ingenuity of counsel could have devised, have been heard, but the judge ought to have been counsel for the accused. It should never be forgotten, that judge Chase had a previous example before his eyes, and of a very recent date, set by a judge who is now departed from this transitory world, to the land of spirits. In the first trial of Fries, judge Iredell set an example which judge Chase ought to have followed; but disregarding all precedents, and setting at naught all examples, the respondent first determines the law, and then prohibits the counsel from arguing it to the jury: Of what avail is the right of the accused to be heard by counsel,

* This is an unwarrantable privilege, counsel sometimes use to shake the consistency of evidence, but it is never justifiable when a witness of such superior claims to veracity and esteem is subpœnaed to testify.—E.

† Edward Tilghman, esquire, then a distinguished counsellor of the Philadelphia bar, who died in the 65th year of his age, in January, 1816. This gentleman was also subpœnaed as a witness.—E.

when his counsel are prohibited from arguing the law on which his defence entirely rests? Of what avail is it, that the jury are invested with the right of deciding the law as well as the fact, if they are to be prohibited from hearing arguments as to the law: The right of the jury to decide the law in criminal cases, is as much acknowledged as their right to decide on the facts, and the court have as much power to abridge their rights in one case, as in the other; and the accused has as much right to be heard by counsel on the law as he has on the facts. But here we are assailed by the respondent, in his answer, with a train of reasoning which it may be proper to answer in part. He informs the court, that the law with regard to treason, had been fixed by his predecessors, and he was not at liberty to depart from those principles which had been settled by them. It is not our intention to inquire whether the opinions of his predecessors were correct, and whether he was bound by them. The inquiry is, whether the respondent was justifiable in prejudging the case, and prohibiting the counsel for the accused from arguing the law to the jury. Some part of the reasoning of the respondent, is an aggravation of his offence. He says that it is important that the jury should not be misled by the counsel, and it was a favour conferred on them to prevent improper arguments being made to them. This reasoning will apply to every criminal case whatever. In case of murder and theft, the court might consider it a favour to prevent counsel from arguing to the jury, lest improper impressions should be made on their minds. Is this the amount of the boasted trial by jury, that they who possess the right to decide both law and fact, should be guarded against improper impressions, and should receive no information on the subject they are about to determine? We are told by the respondent, that on the second day the counsel were permitted to proceed with the defence in their own way, but they declined.

What language can describe the conduct of a judge who attempts to destroy the respect which the people entertain for the acts of both the state and general government? It was not sufficient that a person sitting in the judgment seat of the nation, converted it into a *forum** to pronounce philippics against the state in which he sat as judge; but the congress of the United States must be held up to view as the sacrilegious violators of the constitution of their country.

* A *forum* was a public place where the Romans usually assembled when an oration was to be delivered for the information of the people.—E.

Mr. President, I have done, and in conclusion, will observe, that in my opinion, we have established against the respondent, a volume of guilt, every page of which calls aloud for vengeance. I shall leave the cause of the respondent in hands where there will be a different measure of justice than he is wont to mete to others, and where it will be administered without respect to persons.

ABSTRACT OF

Mr. Hopkinson's Speech in defence of Justice Chase.*

Mr. President,

We cannot remind you and this honourable court, as our opponents have so frequently done, that we address you in behalf of the majesty of the people. We appear for an ancient and infirm man whose better days have been worn out in the service of that country which now degrades him, and who has nothing to promise you for an honourable acquittal, but the approbation of your own consciences: we are happy, however, to concur with the honourable managers in one point; I mean the importance they are disposed to give to this cause. In every relation and aspect in which it can be viewed, it is indeed of infinite importance. It is important to the respondent, to the full amount of his good name and reputation, and of that little portion of happiness the small residue of his life may afford. It is important to you, senators and judges, inasmuch as you value the judgment which posterity shall pass upon the proceedings of this day; it is important to our country as she estimates her character, for sound, dignified and impartial justice, in the eyes of a judging world. The little busy vortex that plays immediately round the scene of action, considers this proceeding merely as the trial of judge Chase, and gazes upon him as the only person interested in the result. This is a false and imperfect view of the case—it is not the trial of judge Chase alone—it is a trial between him and his country; and that country is as dearly interested as the judge can be, in a fair and impartial investigation of the case, and in a just and honest decision of it. There is yet another dread tribunal to which

* Joseph Hopkinson, esquire, an eminent counsellor of the Philadelphia bar, a native of that city, and a justly distinguished orator: he is now about fifty-five years of age.—E.

we should not be inattentive—we should look to it with solemn impressions of respect—it is posterity—the race of men that will come after us—when all the false glare and false importance of the times shall pass away—when things shall settle down into a state of placid tranquillity, and lose that bustling motion which deceives with false appearances—when you, most honourable senators, who sit here to judge, as well as the respondent who sits to be judged, shall alike rest in the silence of the tomb; then comes the faithful, the scrutinizing historian,* who without fear or favour will record the transaction; then comes the just, the impartial posterity, who without regard to persons or to dignities, will decide upon your decision—then, I trust, the high honour and integrity of this court, will stand recorded in the pure language of deserved praise, and this day will be remembered in the annals of our land, as honourable to the respondent, to his judges, and to the justice of our country.

We have heard sir, from the honourable managers who have addressed you, many harsh expressions. I hope sir, they will do no harm: we have been told of the respondent's *unholy sins*,† which even the heavenly expiation of sincere repentance cannot wash away; we have been told of his volumes of guilt, every page of which calls loudly for punishment. This sort of language but pursues the same spirit of asperity and reproach, which was begun in the replication to our answer. But we come here, sir, not to complain of any thing; we come expecting to bear and to forbear much. It does indeed seem to me, that the replication filed by the honourable manager on behalf of the house of representatives and all the people, carries with it more acrimony than either the occasion or their dignity demanded. It may be said they have resorted for it to English precedent, and framed it from the replication filed in the celebrated case of Warren Hastings.‡ There is, however, no similarity between that case and ours. Precedents might have been found, more mild in their character, and more adapted to the circumstances of our case.

* Historian—this sentiment is happily illustrative of the view the future historian of this transaction will in all human probability take, when he undertakes to record this important trial.—E.

† *Unholy sins:* this is an impressive sentiment, and ingeniously calculated to rest emphatically upon every ear who heard the speaker.—E.

‡ Warren Hastings was governor-general of the East India British possessions, who was shamefully prosecuted, and underwent *a trial* for supposed misdemeanors in his office, *which lasted seven years and three months;* he was acquitted 1795, with only *six dissenting voices* of all the peers of England.—E.

The impeachment of Hastings was not instituted on a petty catalogue of frivolous occurrences, more calculated to excite ridicule than apprehension, but for the alleged murder of princes, and plunder of empires. If, however, the choice of this case, as a precedent for our pleadings, has exposed us to some unpleasant expressions, it also furnishes to us abundance of consolation and hope. There the most splendid talents that ever adorned the British nation were strained to their utmost exertion, to crush the devoted victim of malignant persecution—but in vain—the stern integrity, the enlightened perception, the immoveable justice of his judges, stood as a barrier between him and destruction, and safely protected him from the fury of the storm. So, I trust in God, it will be with us.

In England the impeachment of a judge is a rare occurrence; I recollect but two in half a century: but in our country, boasting of its superior purity and virtue, and declaiming ever against the vices, venality, and corruption of the old world,* seven judges have been prosecuted, criminally, in about two years—a melancholy proof, either of extreme and unequalled corruption in our judiciary, or of strange and persecuting times among us.

The first proper object of our inquiry in this case, is to ascertain with proper precision what acts or offences of a public officer are the legal objects of impeachment. This question meets us at the very threshold of the case. If it shall appear that the charges exhibited in these articles of impeachment are not, even if true, the constitutional subjects of impeachment, if it shall turn out, on the investigation, that the judge has really fallen into error, mistake, or indiscretion, yet if he stands acquitted in proof of any such, as by the law of the land are impeachable offences, he stands entitled to his discharge or his trial. This proceeding by impeachment is a mode of trial created and defined by the constitution of our country;† and by this the court is conclusively bound. To the constitution then we must exclusively look to discover what is, or is not impeachable. We shall there find the whole proceeding distinctly marked out, and every thing designated and properly distributed, necessary in the construction of a court of criminal jurisdiction—we shall find—1. Who shall originate or present an impeachment—2. Who

* The old world, this term is often used as another name for Great Britain.—E.

† Constitution U. S. Article 3d, sec. 1, the judges shall hold their office during good behaviour.—E.

shall try it—3. For what offences it may be used—4. What is the punishment on conviction.—The first of these points is provided for in the 2nd section of the 1st article of the constitution, where it is declared, that "the house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment." This power corresponds with that of a grand jury, to find a presentment or indictment. In the third section of the same article, the court is provided, before whom the impeachment thus originated, shall be tried—"The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments." And the fourth section of the second article points out and describes the offences intended to be impeachable, and the punishment which is to follow conviction, subject to a limitation in the third section of the first article.

Have any facts then been given in evidence against the respondent, which makes him liable to be proceeded against by this high process of impeachment? What are the offences? What is the constitutional description of those official acts for which a public officer may be arraigned before this high court. In the 4th section of the 2nd article of the constitution, it is declared, that "the president, vice-president, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors." Treason or bribery is not alleged against us on this occasion; our offences must not come under the general description of "high crimes and misdemeanors," or we are not impeachable by the constitution of the United States. I offer it as a position, I shall rely upon in my argument, that no judge can be impeached and removed from office for any act or offence for which he could not be indicted: It must be by law an indictable offence. One of the gentlemen indeed, who conducts this prosecution, contends for the reverse of this proposition, and holds that for such official acts as are the subject of impeachment,* no indictment will lie or can be maintained; for, says he, it would involve us in this monstrous oppression and absurdity, that a man might be twice punished for the same offence; once by impeachment, and then by indictment†—and so most surely he may; and the limitation of the punishment on impeachment takes away the injustice and oppression the

* An impeachment is a public accusation made to the body of the people in their representative capacity, against any offender the law makes liable to it.

† An indictment is a written accusation against an offender, presented by a grand jury upon oath, upon presentment found.—E.

gentleman dreads: a slight attention to the subject will show the fallacy of this gentleman's doctrine.

ABSTRACT FROM

An Address delivered to the law Academy of Philadelphia, before the Trustees and Members, 21*st Feb.* 1821.

By Peter S. Duponceau* L. L. D.† Provost of the Academy.

MR. PRESIDENT,

Gentlemen—You are assembled for the purpose of witnessing and encouraging by your presence, the incipient efforts of the law academy of Philadelphia. Under your patronage we may indulge reasonable hopes of succeeding, at least in the attainment of the primary object of its institution: which is no other than to stimulate the exertions of youth towards acquiring an enlarged and liberal knowledge of the laws of our country. If this honest desire should alone be fulfilled, we shall not have laboured, and you will not have bestowed your countenance and your support in vain. But our views extend much farther. We have conceived the ambitious hope of being able with your powerful assistance, to raise from this humble seed a national school of jurisprudence worthy of the high reputation which the Pennsylvania bench and bar have justly acquired: we are convinced that it is in your power to raise our infant institution, by proper degrees to this honourable rank, and make it gradually expand, until its beneficial influence shall be felt in the remotest parts of our Union. This we believe you can do, because a national seminary of legal knowledge is absolutely wanted in this country, and cannot be much longer dispensed with; because the central situation of this city points it out as the

* Peter S. Duponceau, esquire is among the few survivors of those noble foreigners, who drew their swords in defence of American freedom. He was attached to the family of the baron Steuben, acted as one of his aids and secretary, until the happy termination of the American Revolution. He then established himself in Philadelphia, (being a lawyer by profession,) and was soon admitted to the Philadelphia bar, where he has uniformly sustained the dignified stand of an able and honourable counsellor. He is advantageously known as the learned translator of Bynkershoek, an undertaking which future ages will not cease to acknowledge with obligation.

† Learned Doctor of Laws, is a title given by an authorised institution to those who are scientifically learned in this profession.—E.

fittest spot for such an establishment, and because there are talents here fully adequate to the important task.

And why should not this honourable design meet with success equal to our wishes? What are the mighty obstacles in its way? if we have but the fixed will, and a firm determination to persevere in our undertaking. Look at that medical school, the pride of our city, and the honour of our country! Look back to the time when it was first instituted, when the population of Philadelphia hardly amounted to twenty thousand souls, when there was but little communication between the thinly populated provinces of the British American empire, and when it was still fashionable to believe that a regular education in any of the great branches of science could only be acquired in the schools of the mother country; how difficult, how impracticable, how extravagant I may say, must not the plan have appeared to vulgar and to timid minds? But Shippen*, and Morgan,† and Rush,‡ the illustrious founders of that noble institution thought otherwise. With eagle eyes they saw through the mists of futurity, they felt themselves carried along with their country in its rapid ascent, imperceptible to minds of an ordinary stamp. They passed through the storms of the revolution still looking forward to their great object, and two of them at least had the good fortune to live to see it accomplished. While this country shall remain alive to the feelings of national glory, while it shall continue to feel a pride in the memory of its illustrious citizens, the names of Shippen, Morgan and Rush, shall be held in perpetual and grateful remembrance.

Our union consists of twenty-four§ independent states and a federal government with limited powers, each state within a sphere that extends to all cases of ordinary legislation, has its own legislators and its own judiciary establishments, with a more or less graduated hierarchy, while England as

* Dr. Shippen, an eminent physician, and one of the three patrons of this justly celebrated medical college; for many years one of its distinguished professors.

† Doctor John Morgan an eminent physician of Philadelphia, more than twenty years professor of chemistry in this institution, died about 1793, and was succeeded by doctor Rush.

‡ Doctor B. Rush, professor of the Theory and Practice of medicine in the same institution, born in Philadelphia, 24th December, 1745, died April, 1813.

§ The word four is substituted for three, as at this time there is another state added to the union; there was but twenty-three, when the address was delivered.—E.

I have shown, knows only the highest and lowest grades. Turn your eyes where you will, and you will find no where, that common elevated source where the oracles of law may be received and diffused through the land. The jurisdiction of the supreme court of the United States is limited to few objects, and their decisions are by no means in all cases considered paramount and obligatory on the state judiciaries. Twenty-four supreme courts and an immense number of inferior ones in various gradations, are daily issuing their often contradictory decrees on points arising out of the law, which is common to us all. I do not except Louisiana, where though the common law has not been established by name, its most essential principles have been necessarily introduced and are constantly acted upon. Each state, moreover, possesses an independent legislature, with almost unlimited powers to alter and new model the system of laws, a power which they have not sparingly exercised, so that the common law in its details has already suffered many considerable changes, and in process of time unless speedy measures are taken to counteract, or at least to direct that spirit of innovation which appears every where to prevail, will branch out into as many different systems as there are states in the union, in which, the great features of the parent will at last, in vain be sought for. Those who have attended to the subject, have easily observed in how many different ways the law has already been altered in the different states, under various customary and statutory modifications. But still it is *the common law: it is still that law which stamps freedom and equality upon all who are subject to it, which protects and punishes with an equal hand, the high and the low, the proud and the humble: it is that law whose magical wand bursts open the prison doors, and delivers in an instant the victims of arbitrary authority; that law which boasts of twelve invisible judges whom the eye of the corrupter cannot see, and the influence of the powerful cannot reach, for they are no where to be found until the moment when the balance of justice being placed in their hands, they hear, weigh, determine, pronounce and immediately disappear and are lost in the crowd of their fellow citizens.* In short it is that law whose benefits we all have felt, whose protection we all enjoy, and which no description could so well represent to our mind as these two simple words, the Common Law.*

* Common law,—this is what lawyers term the lex non scripta, or literally translated the unwritten law, this is a system of established rules, founded

To preserve at least in their purity the essential parts of this admirable system; to exhibit it constantly as a whole, in the eyes of the studious youth of these United States; to instil its principles into the minds of those who at some future day will be called to be the judges and legislators of the land, and by that means to create *an army* of *faithful centinels* who will constantly watch over the sacred deposit in the states which they may inhabit, to prevent rash innovations and *inconsistent decisions* in our numerous legislatures and courts of judicature, and secure as much as possible *an uniformity of jurisprudence in the land*, is the great object which those who have projected this institution had in view, an object which it must be acknowledged is of the highest importance to our country, and which we are satisfied cannot be obtained by any other means. In fact what other method could be proposed under the circumstance that I have described, to preserve the purity of the law in our extensive country? Are we to wait for every spring and autumn ship from England, for cargoes of decisions of the courts of Westminster Hall? This would be derogatory to our national independence: and some states, among which is our own, have already shown their sense of this proceeding, by prohibiting the reading in our courts of modern English adjudications.* Are we to refer exclusively to that mass of decisions which daily issue in the form of reports from the presses of the different states? But those decisions are often contradictory, and probably will become more so, unless there is *a central point where those divergent rays may be collected*, and whence they may be diffused with additional light over the surface of the union. Or is each state to consider the decisions of its own judiciary, as the only pure source of law? or are the judges to select at random from the English and American reporters, the doctrines that may best suit their momentary fancy? Any one of these methods will be sure to plunge us into a chaos, whence we shall never emerge, until some Justinian† or Napoleon‡

in justice and right from time immemorial, that is, so long ago that no man living can faithfully furnish the history of its origin: it is nevertheless the most invaluable portion of all modern laws.—E.

* An act of the Pennsylvania legislature, passed 19th March, 1810, prohibits the reading or citing in their courts of justice, any British precedents or reports subsequent to the 4th of July, 1776, except maritime law and the laws of nations.—E.

† Justinian, a distinguished jurist of antiquity, flourished in the year 529, at which time he published a code of laws.—E.

‡ Napoleon Buonaparte, born at Corsica, a large island in the Mediterranean sea, 15th August, 1769, afterwards became Emperor of France,

shall sword in hand establish uniformity, by a code which will bear his name.*

It is through the minds of rising generations, that the vast body of American citizens can be most effectually acted upon. With a succession of able professors, the genuine spirit of our law may be preserved through a series of ages; legislative innovations if not prevented, may be directed into a proper channel, and uniformity in judicial decisions may be in a great degree if not entirely secured. The common law, by the mere force of circumstances, is becoming more and more in England as well as here, but more particularly in this country, a science of principles which appears from the great number of elementary books that have lately been published, in which a more luminous order, a more regular method, and a greater freedom of opinion display themselves than were formerly met with in works of this description.

The youth† of the United States, are peculiarly adapted to receive instruction and profit by it: they are sensible, intelligent, have quick perceptions, and are exemplarily docile and tractable. The medical school of Philadelphia, offers a striking example of their thirst after knowledge, and the able physicians that it has produced, are proofs of their talents and capacity for learning. Give our youth but free access to the temple of science, and you will see them flock to it in such numbers as will astonish you. Give the law academy but reasonable encouragement, and you will wonder at the work of your own hands.

GENTLEMEN OF THE LAW ACADEMY:

I turn to you with pleasure as the pillars on which our institution rests. You are the corner stones of the edifice; with your zealous co-operation every hope may be indulged;

the most renowned general of the age, and died a captive at St. Helena, an island in the Atlantic ocean, 6th May, 1821; he ascended the throne of France sword in hand.—E.

* In this address, Mr. Duponceau most eloquently recommends the establishment of a national school of jurisprudence at some central point of the United States; the policy of this measure, although doubted by some, appears to me to offer to the country for its duration, a guarantee of more than ordinary importance.—E.

† This tribute of justice to the characteristic genius of the American youth, is a noble incentive to every school boy to show himself worthy of it, he must always remember that youth is the seed time for improvement.—E.

without it, every endeavour of the venerable patrons* of the establishment must fail; for it is in vain to support those who will not support themeslves. Continue, therefore, to show yourselves worthy of the honour of being considered as the founders of a national law school in the United States. Pursue your studies with increased diligence, that the academy may one day point to you with pride, and say "*these were our pupils*," endeavour to increase your numbers by *persuasion* and by *example*; for that is the foundation on which we must build, and remember, that every additional student who now joins the academy, is a new and important pledge of its future success.

Be not deterred by the fears of the weak or the timid, but persevere with steady courage in the work that you have begun; and may the Great Legislator of the Universe, bless and direct our endeavours to promote a science, which, under the revelations of his Divine will, is the surest guide to lead mankind into the ways of justice and righteousness.

Joseph Hopkinson's Address,

Delivered before the Law Academy of Philadelphia, 1827.

GENTLEMEN OF THE LAW ACADEMY OF PHILADELPHIA:

In addressing you, at this opening of your session, it is not my design to carry you through any learned or difficult disquisition. It will be my more humble undertaking to present to your consideration some practical lessons, which may be found useful, not only in your preparation for the bar, but in your subsequent progress in your profession.

When a young man enters upon an occupation which is to be the business of his life, it is all important that he should entertain just notions of the profession he has adopted. A mistake of this point may misdirect him in his whole course. If he elevates his aim too high or too low, he will miss the object, and all his efforts will but exhaust his strength and embitter his disappointment. To do his duty, it is necessary to know what is required of him; to attain distinction and excellence, he must learn in what they consist.

The student of law, in this country, who commences his

* The honorable William Tilghman, late chief justice of Pennsylvania, was one of the earliest and most distinguished patrons of the institution: he died, 30th April, 1827, aged 71.—E.

labours with sordid and narrow views; who has no other object than the profits of the profession; and will be satisfied if it procures for himself the means of existence, may be respectable and useful, but he will never reach the high eminences of his calling, nor add any thing to its dignity and importance.

It is a reproach often visited on the profession, that all its studies are technical; that it confines and cramps the powers of the mind, and extinguishes the ardour of genius in the dull routine of proscribed opinions and operations; that it is inimical to liberal and extended views, and habituates us to consider and decide every question by some arbitrary precedent or artificial rule, rather than by general principles and great results. From a hasty adoption of such opinions, it is passed almost into a maxim, that a lawyer cannot be a statesman. This sentiment is peculiarly acceptable to those who have endeavoured, in vain, to become lawyers, and find it more easy to impose upon themselves, and sometimes upon others, the belief that they are great statesmen, with intellects too gigantic for a business which puts some restraint upon the imagination, and assumes some guidance of the judgment. The failure of some distinguished advocates in England, when they have tried their strength on the floor of the House of Commons, and mingled in the war of politics with the mightiest of the land, has afforded some ground for this stigma on the profession. It is obvious that the argument drawn from such instances is very unsatisfactory, and the premises by no means broad enough to sustain the whole conclusion. Without discussing the question or the fact, as it may exist in that country, we are altogether confident in denying it in this. The profession of the lawyer in England is much more technical than with us. Its divisions into various branches and jurisdictions may produce a higher degree of perfection in each, but it certainly diminishes the basis on which the student is to erect the fabric of his reputation, and by which he will limit the extent of his knowledge. It confines the movements of his mind in narrower channels; engages him in exertions less diversified, and directs him to fewer objects of excitement and ambition. Not so in the United States: the lawyer here is one day in a court of common law, and another in chancery. He examines and discusses, with equal learning and facility, questions in every branch of the science; civil, maritime, ecclesiastical. He sometimes addresses a Judge without a Jury; and sometimes a Jury without a Judge. There is no department of human knowledge, even to the most or-

dinary occupations of men, that may not in turn be useful to him: there is no variety of the human character that he may not, on some occasion, use to his advantage. Every thing connected with the nature and business of men, may demand his acquaintance and attention. The study of the constitution and political relations of his country, at home and abroad; of the great principles of international law which govern the intercourse of independent states, is indispensible to every American lawyer who hopes to tread the loftier paths of his profession. The actual state of our country, as well as its experience; the possession and disposal of all political power by the people themselves, and the manner in which they have chosen to entrust it, fully confirm my view of the subject. It is so far from being true, *in a land of laws*, that no lawyer can be a statesman, that we have scarcely had a statesman who was not a lawyer. Where there is no government but *by the law*, or rather, where *the law is the government*, the ministers of the law will have influence and respect, will be called to aid in administering the government, and receive the confidence of their fellow citizens in their most honorable service. Where the will of a despot is the only rule of right, or rather the only rule by which right is decided, where a controversy is settled by the caprice or venality of a Basha, who instantly executes his own sentence, and cruelly punishes even a murmur of disobedience, it would be ridiculous to look for a profession whose privilege and duty it is to investigate and expound the law to the understanding of the judge. Who can fathom the depths or influence the motions of absolute power; who can unfold the principles of its decrees? What is our experience of the political importance of our profession? Of six Presidents, five have been lawyers; and the other, a being who stands exalted and alone, "unimitated and inimitable;" who furnishes no example for other men, because none can hope to follow him. Our secretaries of state have all been lawyers; and, generally, the heads of the other departments, and foreign ministers. In both houses of congress, the men who take the lead in directing the destinies of the nation, and in managing all its concerns, are distinguished lawyers. Nor can these facts be evaded by the calumnious pretence that an American statesman could claim no such rank in Europe; and is deficient in the talents and knowledge required of those who are so esteemed in foreign states. Without going back to the period of our revolution, in which the capacity and wisdom of our statesmen, united with a full and minute acquaintance with the whole science of govern-

ment, and all the abstract questions that arose in the controversy, enforced by close reasoning and impressive eloquence, triumphed over the utmost efforts of these disciplined politicians; let us but look at the history of our country in her foreign and domestic relations for the last thirty years. Our unexampled increase in wealth, power, and population, bears conclusive testimony to the competency and wisdom of our interior government. But we rise still higher in contemplating our foreign connexions and difficulties. The French revolution, with its effects and consequences, threw the civilized world into a state of unprecedented convulsion; the intercourse held between its several parts was interrupted and changed; new situations and relations were produced; new assertions of right, and complaints of wrong, were constantly arising; every thing became unsettled and dangerous; the great effort of the contending parties was to draw every nation into the contest, and to trample upon all who resolved to avoid it. This state of the world necessarily produced occurrences and collisions, in which a people, determined to be neutral, and also to assert and defend their rights, as established and protected by the laws of nature and nations, had a daily call for a perfect knowledge of those rights, even to the most abstruse learning, as well as for great discretion and firmness in maintaining them. This was done by American statesmen to the eventual safety and honour of their own country, and the acknowledged admiration of every other. These statesmen were American lawyers.

The voluminous correspondence between our department of state and the British and French ministers, through these years of violence and trouble, is sufficient to repel the charge of inferiority in our statesmen. It contains a rich body of learned and lucid argument upon very interesting topics of national law, and is worthy of a careful and repeated perusal. At a subsequent period, when our war with Great Britain was terminated by the peace of Ghent,* the Marquis of Wellesley, speaking in the House of Lords of the negotiation, declared that he was at a loss to account for the astonishing superiority of the American over the British Commissioners, in their correspondence and discussions.

How imposing is the majesty of the LAW! how calm her dignity; how vast her power; how firm and tranquil her reign! It is not by armies and fleets, by devastation and blood,

* A town in the kingdom of the Netherlands, twenty six miles N. W. of Brussels.—E.

by oppression and terror, she maintains her sway and executes her decrees;—sustained by *Justice*, *Reason* and the *great interests of man*, she but speaks and is obeyed. Even those who may not approve, hesitate not to support her; and the individual on whom her judgment falls, knows that submission is not only a duty he must perform, but that the enjoyment and security of all that is dear to him depend upon it. A mind accustomed to acknowledge no power but physical force, no obedience but personal fear, must view with astonishment a feeble individual, sitting with no parade of strength; surrounded by no visible agents of power; issuing his decrees with oracular authority, while the great and the rich, the first and the meanest, await alike to perform his will. Still more wonderful is it to behold the co-ordinate officers of the same government, yielding their pretensions to his higher influence. The executive, the usual depositary and instrument of power; the legislature, the very representative of the people, give a respectful acquiescence to the judgments of the tribunals of the law, pronounced by the minister and expounder of the law. It is enough for him to say, "*It is the opinion of the Court.*" and the remotest corner of our republic feels and obeys the mandate. What a sublime spectacle! this is indeed the empire of the law; and safe and happy are those who dwell within it—may it be perpetual.

I have alluded thus briefly to these matters, only for the purpose of giving a proper elevation to the views of the American student of law. He must not consider himself as the mere drudge of a mercenary occupation; he must not believe that he does enough for himself or his profession, if he is qualified to conduct an action of debt or ejectment, in their usual course, through a court of law; but he must fix his eye on higher destinies, and more important services. He must believe, that to his integrity, and knowledge, and talents, the best interests of his country may hereafter be committed; and he must prepare himself to fulfil these dignified duties with honor and success. He must lay his foundation commensurate with the noble superstructure that is to be raised upon it. What a stimulus to rouse every power to exertion! what a rich reward is offered to perseverance and talent! The prize is not to be gained by indolence or vanity. The student who, feeling the quickness of his intellect in its exercise upon lighter subjects, and trusting that he is blessed with the gifts of genius, neglects the grave and complicated studies of the law, and hopes to find a substitute for knowledge in the agility or brilliancy of his parts, will end his career in the most morti-

fying failure and disappointment. While he is figuring and flaming round the bar of a court of Quarter Sessions, and drawing all his business and importance from the crimes and vices of society; while his legal reading will be confined to a few treatises on criminal law; his eloquence to the trite topics of criminal defence, and his professional intercourse to the tenants of county jails, he will see some more slow and laborious competitor, who started with him in the race, whose capacity he probably held in contempt, passing regularly and surely on to the high honors and employments, which await the lawyer who has given his days and nights to the acquirement of the deep and various knowledge, which brings strength, and fulness, and ornament, to the character and exercise of his profession; and which can be obtained only by long and careful reading, and profound reflection. It is not enough to read; the manner of reading should be attended to. It will not do to run over, or even peruse attentively, any given number of pages in a day; it is not to heap upon the memory line upon line, and case after case, that will make a lawyer. In the study of the law, as in every other science, there is danger in reading too much and thinking too little. The power of the understanding, the faculty of precise and acute discrimination, a most essential quality in a lawyer, may be overwhelmed or weakened by referring every thing to the memory; by constantly collecting and using the thoughts and opinions of others, and never consulting our own. The student should frequently lay down his book, and, by reviewing what he has read, incorporate the subject with his own mind, and make it his own; he must examine, analyze, and test, by his own reason and understanding, the opinions and principles of his authors: without this, his memory will become an overloaded magazine of pages and cases, which he will be unable to apply to any use. The memory, however, is not to be neglected. It is capable of much improvement by a proper cultivation and judicious exercise. Some men complain of a want of memory, when the real failing is the want of attention; reading with a wandering, unsettled mind, instead of fixing it closely and exclusively on the subject. We seldom entirely forget what has been forcibly impressed; we easily remember what has greatly interested us.

It is not my intention to point out any course of study; this would require much more time than this occasion would afford, and is not within the limits of my design. But I cannot forbear to recommend, what, I fear, is not sufficiently estimated as a preparatory study of a lawyer; I mean elegant

literature, that which is of the first order, and formed by the soundest principles of taste. Without speaking at present of the ancient models of history, poetry, and eloquence, I would call your attention to the distinguished classics and scholars of our own language. In addition to Shakspeare, Milton, and Dryden, an English library will furnish plentiful and rich materials to strengthen and adorn the mind. The days of Elizabeth and Anne abound with writers of the first eminence for force and skill of argument, for neatness and precision of narrative, and for all the refinements of genius and taste. The English forum has its orators as worthy of imitation as the Roman. All these belong to the accomplished lawyer. The grasp of his profession is universal—there is nothing he may not make tributary to it; there is no species of information or improvement which may not be useful to him, as his operations extend over all the concerns of man in society. The lawyer must not only know what is right, but he must be able to convince others of it. To do this, he must take man as he is; not always a deliberating, reasoning being, but compounded of passions, prejudices, and various interests; and he must know how to approach and command them all. If he would unite the powers of persuasion with a knowledge of the law, he must cultivate *Eloquence;* he must acquire the art of managing and controlling the feelings and passions of men by studying the great masters of the human heart. He must enrich himself with elegant, appropriate, and illustrative imagery; he must learn to touch the chords of feeling with a skilful hand. Let him ponder on the pages of Shakspeare and Milton, not as amusing pastimes, but for lessons of instruction and utility. How much of the reputation of Erskine, Curran, and many others, is due to this study, is apparent from their speeches. Besides their acknowledged quotations, which are shining spots on their pages, it would be curious to trace some of their most brilliant and renowned conceptions to the volumes of Shakspeare. The student who would become a successful advocate should exercise himself not only in reading the most finished compositions, but in writing himself. He will thus acquire a wide range and selection of language, with the command of a correct, easy, and elegant style. He will be able to regulate the choice of his expressions, the construction and arrangement of his sentences, and to make the best disposition of his subject, arguments, and illustrations. Extempore speaking is rapid composition; and to compose rapidly, with ease and propriety, will become habitual only by frequent use.

Presuming that the student has qualified himself for the practice of his profession, and has been duly admitted to the bar, it is my intention to offer some suggestions on the course of conduct he should afterwards pursue. I need scarcely say that the basis of all our dealings, with our adversaries as well as our clients, should be a strict and pure integrity; a perfect fidelity in the performance of every act and duty required of us, and a liberal justice in all that we ask of others. I speak not of that politic, indispensible honesty, which the penal code exacts; nor of that doubtful, balancing integrity, which nicely weighs the question of right and wrong, and decides in its own favour by the turn of an equivocal argument. I require of the lawyer, most especially in his dealings with his client, a high, delicate, and sensitive principle, which shrinks from the suspicion of wrong; which will take nothing by a questionable title; which decides every doubtful case against himself, and will be clearly and indisputably right, when he assumes to be so, in a matter in which his interest is concerned. He will carry this principle of integrity even to the point of disinterestedness; and scorn to use to his own advantage, the means which the confidence of his client, and the necessity of the trust reposed in him, may have placed in his power. He must not impose upon ignorance or thoughtless liberality, or treat his profession as a mere mercenary agency, from which he may take as much money as he can extort; but while he may and ought to receive a fair and honorable remuneration for his services, he should take care to regulate his demand by justice, and even with generosity; preferring to satisfy, in this respect, the client rather than himself. This is due not only to the dignity of his profession, which overlooks and despises the contrivances and exactions of petty trafficing, but to his own personal character, which must not be polluted by the odium of taking any unjust advantage in a bargain almost wholly at his discretion, or of doing wrong to a man whose confidence has left him no choice but to submit.

It is also the part and duty of professional integrity, to give the client not only sound, legal counsel, but that which is just and judicious in the actual circumstances of his case. Much aspersion has been brought upon our profession by unworthy members, who, for a paltry, personal gain to themselves, plunge their clients into trifling, ruinous, and, sometimes, hopeless litigation; and then strive to carry them through it by the most unjustifiable means. Let every lawyer consider and treat his client, *pro hac vice*, as a friend throwing

himself upon his counsel for safety; and direct him, not always by *his strict rights*, but for his permanent, substantial interests; by that which, under all the circumstances, it is most prudent, and reputable, and beneficial for him to do. It is often incumbent upon us to advise and urge a client to give up a right, when the pursuit of it will involve him in the loss of time, money, and perhaps character, more valuable than all he could gain by success in the prosecution.

It may not be amiss to notice a reproach frequently cast upon the profession of the law, in high favour and currency with the vulgar and ignorant, but which, although supported by a specious attempt at a syllogism, is without any solid foundation. It is said, there is but a right and a wrong in every disputed case, and therefore one lawyer or the other defends what is wrong; and, it is added, what he does or should know to be so. This charge against us is more generally applied to the defence of persons accused of atrocious crimes, which have excited the public indignation, not only against the pre-judged offender, but against those who are supposed to endeavour to screen him from justice. A moment of candid reflection would satisfy the most zealous of these lovers of justice, that the object and effort of the advocate is not to stop the course of justice, but to see that it flows in its proper and prescribed channels; that it is administered *according to law*, which alone is justice under a government of laws: the vilest and most assured criminal has a right to this protection, even if it should shield him from merited punishment; and if it be denied to him, the innocent cannot depend upon it. The administration of justice, civil and criminal, by courts of law, is a vast and complicated system, spreading over all the concerns of men, and governed by principles of infinite importance to those concerns. The constitution of civil society is, in a great degree, artificial, and so must necessarily be the means by which it is regulated and supported. A long experience, noted and improved by the learning and wisdom of individuals appointed to the duty, has gradually ascertained and established the rules most safe and salutary for the government of the judicious tribunals; and the issue of any particular case is insignificant in comparison with a firm, consistent, and uniform maintenance of these rules. Hence a claim prosecuted in a court of law must be sustained and proved by the sort of evidence prescribed for such a case; and no conviction of the judge or of counsel as to the justice of the claim, can warrant either of them in giving it a legal validity in the absence of such evi-

dence. The first duty of the ministers of the law is to maintain the law, in which not only the individual suitor, but every citizen of the commonwealth, has a paramount interest. Such is the duty of the lawyer, who is not called upon to become the judge of his client's case, but to see that that of his adversary is made out according to the law of the land. I would not be understood to mean that a lawyer is bound to lend himself to the bad passions, much less to the dishonest purposes of any man. I speak of the ordinary cases of litigation, in which each party, according to his view, may believe himself right, and both are entitled to a legal examination and determination of their respective pretensions. It is upon the information of the client that the counsel takes the case, and he naturally adopts his views of it. It is only on the hearing before the court that the whole ground is exposed to him; and he is enabled to discover where the right lies. As to an unconscientious defence of a criminal, I will put a strong case. A lawyer is engaged to defend a prisoner charged with murder. The wife of the accused is offered as a witness against him. Could his counsel reason thus? I am, in my conscience, satisfied that this man is guilty; his wife is the only witness that can prove his guilt; without her, this foul crime will go unpunished, and a murderer be again turned loose on society. The witness is honest, and I doubt not will tell nothing but the truth: the objection to her testimony is merely technical; I will not therefore interrupt the course of justice by rejecting this evidence. The lawyer who would reason and act in this manner, would betray his client, his profession, and the laws of his country.

Thus far I have spoken of the conduct and duties of the lawyer in his relations with his client. I will add a few words on what he owes to the court, and his brethren of the bar. There is an error which gentlemen of high and ardent spirits, and, I may add, of irritable nerves, are apt to fall into, in believing that they assert their independence of character and professional dignity by a prompt, petulant, and disrespectful manner of repelling whatever they consider to be an invasion of their rights by the court. They are sometimes too sudden, sensitive, and suspicious, on this subject, and hastily and rudely resent an affront never intended, and defend themselves against an encroachment never made. A discreet lawyer, like a well-bred gentleman, will not seek for causes of offence, but be well assured of the insult before he compromits himself in resenting it. The judges of a court have, at all times, a most arduous, and frequently perplexing,

task to perform! They have to encounter every variety of difficulty and embarrassment; their patience is sometimes taxed by unreasonable importunity; their principles shocked by bold and pertinacious fraud; their vigilance alarmed by subtle attempts at injustice; and all their learning, experience, and sagacity, put in constant requisition to discharge their high and interesting functions. If, in such circumstances, they are sometimes excited a little beyond the point of judicial propriety, if their sentiments are delivered in a tone somewhat too absolute, and are not always sufficiently guarded by that delicate decorum which belongs to the bench and is due to the bar, they should, nevertheless, be treated with respectful forbearance; for let it never be forgotten, that the profession of the law can never be respected, if the judges be degraded and brought into contempt. We are one family, and the court is our head; and we render a most acceptable service to the whole, by setting an example of deference and suitable submission to that head. If it be laid low, we also shall be prostrated; if the first ministers of the law be humbled and disregarded, what will become of the secondary agents? Vulgarity and intemperate passions only will trespass upon the reverence that is due to those who are entrusted with the office of administering the law and justice of the commonwealth to its citizens. All that I require is entirely consistent with a scrupulous preservation of personal character and professional independence. These should never be surrendered to any power; and, if the rest be given, and gracefully given, these will not be required. The deportment which a lawyer owes to the bar is much of the same description with that which is due to the bench. It might be enough to repeat that he is a *gentleman;* that his profession is one of dignity, liberality, and refinement; and that his intercourse with his brethren should be governed by the rules of the best society. This is always compatible with an anxious zeal for the interests of his client, and a full and faithful performance of his duty. Can he believe that he serves his cause by degrading himself and his profession; that he obtains any advantage over his opponent by coarse language and a rude demeanour, befitting the contests of a fish-market, not the grave discussions of a court? Does he advance his argument with his judges, or his reputation with the public, by ribaldry, or passionate invective; by a vulgar joke, or insulting reproach, upon his antagonist? This is to become the hired bully of his client, not the educated, learned, and eloquent advocate of right, and defender of the law.

Be therefore always on your guard against this intemperate zeal, which brings no fruit but mortification and repentance to a generous mind. The members of the same profession, a high and honourable calling, owe to each other the most kind and forbearing courtesy and respect. To see them, in the public exercise of their functions, coarsely sparring, indulging in ill-natured sarcasm, bandying Billingsgate jests across the bar, is indeed sport to the vulgar bystander, who delights to see the lofty thus humbling themselves, the honourable thus degraded; but it is death to the character of the profession. It is equally unworthy to entrap each other in little inadvertencies; to play a game of small tricks, and accidental advantages, wholly beside the merits of the case, and the duty of the advocate.

To parties, and, more especially, to witnesses, a generous decorum should be observed; every attack upon them not absolutely required by the necessities of the case, every wanton injury to their feelings, should carefully be avoided. How can you assail those who are not in a situation to repel the attack; how can you use the privileges of your station to tread upon the defenceless?

Before I part with you, on this occasion, you will allow me to exhort you, with sincere earnestness, to prosecute your studies with determined diligence and perseverance. It is in the season of youth that the most vivid impressions are made, which take complete possession of the mind. They do not find the ground pre-occupied; they have not to contend with unfriendly and obtrusive habits; every thing is fresh and vigorous and encouraging. If in early life a vicious taste be acquired, the appetite returns slowly and reluctantly to wholesome food; if pleasure and indolence be indulged, it is painful and laborious to shake them off. Do not believe that what is called light reading is most suitable to youth; and that graver studies may be reserved for graver years. From the commencement, accustom yourselves to books which require close attention, and exercise your faculties of reason and reflection: the mere power of attention, that is, of confining the mind exclusively to one object, to restrain its erratic propensities, is more rare and difficult than is generally imagined. It can be acquired by habit, produced by that sort of reading which makes it necessary; and it will be weakened or lost by a devotion to works whose gossamer pages will not bear the weight of thought, but are skimmed over by the eye, hardly calling for the aid of the understanding to draw from them all they contain. I do not mean by this recommendation to

fasten you down to law and metaphysics; nor to exclude you from the delights of the imagination. The master spirits who rule that region of literature, instruct as much as they enchant. But this is not to be found in the productions of poets whose reputation is founded on periodical supplies of quaint conceits, artificial sentiments, antiquated verses, and obscure phrases; who dress up some popular topic in a garb of unmeaning mystery, and startle the reader by the extravagance of their conceptions. Turn from such poets to those who have dipped the pen in the human heart; who have consulted the everlasting oracles of nature and truth, and whose works are therefore not of the ephemeral tribe, local, temporary, and transient. These great men have not mistaken the effusions of a brilliant fancy, the facility of graceful expression, for the precious gifts of poetic genius. They float not on the caprice and fashion of a day, but will endure while man remains the same. Their learning has pervaded the recesses of knowledge; they have penetrated and analyzed every feeling and passion and propensity of our nature; and embellished whatever they have touched with the brightest, purest, and most variegated imagery, drawn from every moral and physical source in the compass of creation. They have enforced and illustrated the sublime precepts of philosophy and truth, and taught man to know himself. It is by such works you should form your taste and enrich your studies; the rest will do for those readers who desire only to praise or condemn, as it may be, the last exhalation from the fashionable press; and are satisfied to float on the stream that flows from the popular spring. It is a light vessel that swims in such shallow waters; you must look to deeper and more copious sources, and complete this part of your education by better models.

As an efficient means of improvement in the acquirements of your profession, I beg your unwearied attendance upon your duties as members of this academy. What you have already done is sufficient to convince you of the utility and honour of the enterprise. The reputation the institution has obtained and is obtaining, the notice it is daily drawing to itself, bear ample testimony to the talents and industry of its members. While the exercises of the academy are as pleasant as they are useful, it must not be considered as a place of amusement, for light and superficial disputation, but as a solid school of instruction, to be conducted with order, diligence, and attention. A facility will be thus acquired in investigating and tracing to their roots important questions of law; in accurately discovering the true point on which the

question turns, and discriminating it from others which might mislead a superficial and unpractised inquirer; in searching and comparing authorities; arranging and managing an argument, and delivering it with ease, force, and propriety. In all these efforts and exercises you will be enlivened and stimulated by a laudable spirit of emulation and pride, without which excellence and success are seldom attained in any thing.

ABSTRACT OF

Mr. Wurts' Speech on the trial of Aaron Burr† for High Treason.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS:

Who then is Aaron Burr, and what the part which he has borne in this transaction? He is its author; its projector; its active executor. Bold, ardent, restless, and aspiring, his brain conceived it, his hand brought it into action; beginning his operations in New York, he associates with him men whose wealth is to supply the necessary funds; possessed of the main spring, his personal labour contrives all the machinery; pervading the continent from New York to New Orleans, he draws into his plan, by every allurement which he can contrive, men of all ranks, and all descriptions.‡ To youthful ardor, he presents danger and glory; to ambition, rank, titles, and honors; to avarice, the mines of Mexico. To each person whom he addresses, he presents the objects adapted to his taste; his recruiting officers are appointed, men are engaged throughout the continent, civil life is indeed quiet upon its surface; but in its bosom this man has contrived to deposit the materials with which the slightest touch of his match produces an explosion to shake the continent. All this his restless ambition has contrived; and in the autum of 1806,

* Wm. Wurts an eminent counsellor at law, a native of the state of Maryland, and now attorney-general of the United States.

† Aaron Burr at present a counsellor at law, residing in New York; he was vice-president of the United States previous to this disgraceful transaction, which has irretrievably sunk him in the political esteem of his country. 1827.—E.

‡ As he was not sufficiently popular as vice-president to insure his election to the presidency of the Union, it was thought he projected this plan to take it by force of arms: his disappointment is a valuable lesson to inordinate ambition.—E.

he goes forth, for the last time, to apply this match. On this excursion he meets with Blannerhasset.*

Who is Blannerhasset? A native of Ireland, a man of letters, who fled from the storms of his own country to find quiet in ours. His history shows that war is not the natural element of his mind; if it had been, he would never have exchanged Ireland for America; so far is an army from furnishing the society natural and proper to Mr. Blannerhasset's character, that on his arrival in America, he retired even from the population of the Atlantic States, and sought quiet and solitude in the bosom of our western forests. But he carried with him taste, and science, and wealth; and "lo, the desert smiled." Possessing himself of a beautiful island in the Ohio, he rears upon it a palace, and decorates it with every romantic embellishment of fancy. A shrubbery that Shenstone† might have envied, blooms around him; music that might have charmed Calypso‡ and her nymphs, is his; an extensive library spreads its treasures before him; a philosophical apparatus offers to him all the secrets and mysteries of nature; peace, tranquillity, and innocence, shed their mingled delights around him; and to crown the enchantment of the scene, a wife, who is said to be lovely even beyond her sex, and graced with every accomplishment that can render it irresistible, had blessed him with her love, and made him the father of her children. The evidence would convince you, sir, that this is only a faint picture of the real life. In the midst of all this peace, this innocence, and this tranquillity, this feast of the mind, this pure banquet of the heart, the destroyer comes; he comes to turn this paradise into a grave—yet the flowers do not wither at his approach, and no monitory shuddering through the bosom of their unfortunate possessor warn him of the ruin that is coming upon him.§

A stranger presents himself; introduced to their civilities by the high rank which he had lately held in his country, he soon finds his way to their hearts by the dignity and elegance

* Blannerhasset was represented to be an immensely rich man; he must have been republican in principle, for rich aristocrats can live more honourably in Europe than in America.—E.

† Shenstone was a sublime British poet and writer, who died 1763.—E.

‡ Calypso a heathen goddess, called the goddess of light.—E.

§ Blannerhasset had settled here, and in the enjoyment of a rich domestic circle, he was visited by Aaron Burr, and believed to have been beguiled by his treachery.—E.

of his demeanour, the light and beauty of his conversation, and the seductive and fascinating power of his address.

The conquest was not a difficult one; innocence is ever simple and credulous; conscious of no design itself, it suspects none in others; it wears no guard before its breast; every door, and portal, and avenue of the heart is thrown open, and all who choose it, enter. Such was the state of Eden,* when the serpent entered its bowers. The prisoner in a more engaging form, winding himself into the open and unpractised heart of the unfortunate Blannerhasset, found but little difficulty in changing the native character of that heart, and the objects of its affection. By degrees he infuses into it the poison of his own ambition; he breathes into it the fire of his own courage, a daring and a desperate thirst for glory; an ardour panting for all the storms, and bustle, and hurricane of life; in a short time the whole man is changed, and every object of his former delight relinquished; no more he enjoys the tranquil scene; it has become flat and insipid to his taste; his books are abandoned; his retort and crucible† are thrown aside; his shrubbery blooms and breathes its fragrance upon the air in vain; he likes it not; his ear no longer drinks the rich melody of music: it longs for the trumpet's clangor, and the canon's roar; even the prattle of his babes, once so sweet, no longer affects him; and the angel smile of his wife, which hitherto touched his bosom with ecstasy so unspeakable, is now unfelt and unseen. Greater objects have taken possession of his soul—his imagination has been dazzled by visions of diadems, and stars, and garters, and titles of nobility: he has been taught to burn with restless emulation at the names of Cromwell,‡ Cæsar,§ and Bonaparte.‖ His enchanted island is destined soon to relapse into a desert; and in a few months we find the tender and beautiful partner of his bosom, whom he lately "permitted not the winds of summer to visit too roughly," we find her shivering, at midnight, on the winter banks of the Ohio, and mingling her tears with the torrents that froze as they fell. Yet this unfortunate man, thus de-

* Eden was the garden that Adam and Eve, our first parents, were banished from. See 2 Genesis, 15th verse.

† A chymist's melting pot to try experiments with; which, perhaps, Blannerhasset used to amuse his leisure hours.

‡ Oliver Cromwell usurped the crown of England 1654, died 1658.

§ Cæsar usurped the Roman government, and was murdered in the senate 44 years B. C.

‖ Bonaparte, emperor of France, usurped the throne, and was afterwards proclaimed emperor.—E.

luded from his interest and his happiness—thus seduced from the paths of innocence and peace—thus confounded in the toils which were deliberately spread for him, and overwhelmed by the mastering spirit and genius of another; this man, thus ruined and undone, and made to play a subordinate part in this grand drama of guilt and treason, this man is to be called the principal offender; while he, by whom he was thus plunged and steeped in misery, is comparatively innocent—a mere accessory.* Sir, neither the human heart, nor the human understanding will bear a perversion so monstrous and absurd, so shocking to the soul, so revolting to reason. Oh! no, sir; there is no man who knows any thing of this affair, who does not know, that, to every body concerned in it, Aaron Burr was as the sun to the planets which surround him; he bound them in their respective orbits, and gave them their light, their heat, and their motion.† Let him not then shrink from the high destination which he has courted: and having already ruined Blannerhasset in fortune, character, and happiness for ever, attempt to finish the tragedy by thrusting that ill-fated man between himself and punishment.

Upon the whole, sir, reason declares Aaron Burr the principal in this crime, and herein confirms the sentence of the law.

ABSTRACT FROM

Jared Ingersoll's‡ Speech in defence of the Judges of the Supreme Court on their impeachment, 1805.

Accustomed as I am to speak in public, I rise upon the present occasion with unaffected diffidence and peculiar sensibility, to fulfil the duty of my situation. The cause involves in its consideration, questions the most interesting that ever came before a court, in this, or any other country. The opposite consequences of your decision, acquittal, or conviction,

* An accessory is one that assists another to commit a crime, or conceals him afterwards.

† This is the sublimest metaphor an orator can use, because the sun is the light of the natural world, and is a fit emblem of science, which is the orb of the intellectual dominion.

‡ Honourable Jared Ingersoll, Esq. formerly attorney general of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and afterwards one of the judges of the district court for the city and county of Philadelphia, died October, 1823, aged 73.

are, in my humble estimation, incalculable; in the first event, I think I see *liberty*, that greatest of human blessings, *secured by law*, and an independent judiciary—an independent judiciary, which, I think, I can show that the people have considered as indispensible to secure all that is dear and valuable in this life. On the other hand, the rage of innovation, disregard of experience, and enmity to system, will paralize the administration of justice, and the constitution itself: insufficiency, insecurity, and confusion will follow in the train: and we ought, sir, to recollect that what has happened in other free countries, may take place in this. If the barriers of the constitution are removed, if its ramparts are broken down, if one co-ordinate branch of the government (for such I contend the judiciary is,) is made subservient to the views of another, we may worship a name;—but the constitution, plain and expressive as it now is, from that moment, will become a dead letter; books profane, as well as sacred, are written for our instruction, and they all go to show how easy some aspiring man may take advantage of anarchy to introduce despotism, and raise himself to power on the wreck of the constitution. You will determine whether these ideas are the illusions of a gloomy and disturbed fancy, or evils rationally to be apprehended. If my learned antagonist can satisfy us that the defendants have intentionally violated the laws and constitution, or that they have been guilty of bribery, corruption, gross partiality, wilful or corrupt oppression, and the conviction is brought home to my mind, that instant I will abandon them and their defence, and say that conviction ought to follow. But there is no necessity to pursue this secondary mode of defence. I shall endeavour to satisfy you, and pledge myself to show to this senate, that the power and authority exercised by the judges is legal, and constitutional, and recognised from time to time by the acts of the legislature, and confirmed by repeated judicial decisions, &c. I thank the manager* for leading us to take a retrospective view of the infancy of the United States; a recurrence to the principles of the revolution, is at all times pleasant and profitable. I believe we shall find that the American patriots of 1776 had as much zeal for liberty, as the French of 1793; but it was a zeal more accordant to knowledge. While they designed the end, they also contemplated the means; they consi-

* This alludes to the member of the senate, Mr. Boileau, who was appointed on that occasion, as there is necessarily one named on all similar occasions, to open and conduct the prosecution.—E.

dered a judiciary independent of the frowns and smiles of the legislature as an indispensible requisite in their system. A judiciary that could resist the shock of conflicting factions, and regardless of party, keep the even unruffled tenor of its course, calm, dignified, and firm, in the midst of political storms. To the *great charter* of our *liberties*, to which the manager has referred us, *I make the solemn appeal*; I *adhere* to it, as *the ark* of our *political salvation*. With inflexible perseverance let us consider and understand that we may revere and obey: I am willing that my clients should stand or fall by this instrument. I have heard, sir, with much surprise, from what motive, I do not pretend to say, a great deal of extraneous matter addressed to the senate. Even the virtues, as well as the vices of the bar, pressed into the service of the prosecution with a view to sink the judges to the earth, with the accumulated weight. The counsel who have been applied to, to assist in the present prosecution and have refused, have been referred to by the manager. Is censure deserved on that account? Or on the other hand, does not the circumstance do *honor* to the individuals, and the *profession?* Instead of being mercenary in their views, and governed by considerations of interest only, they refuse the money of the state, sooner than *advocate* a cause they deemed legally and *morally unjust; repelling* at once the *insinuation*, that *lawyers* for money will undertake any cause, and that the bar are tired of the tyranny of the judges, and wish to be rid of them. I must confess, sir, I did not think these insinuations altogether kind or liberal; I am sorry so much has been said respecting the profession of the law; I refer to a book written by Dr. Ramsay, (an American) and familiar to you all, in order to show that in the revolution, the gentlemen of the bar took their full share in the perils of the day. These you will be pleased to observe, are not my words, but those of Dr. Ramsay, a name dear to the mind of every man who regards the liberty of the people: (Ramsay's *History* of the American *Revolution*, page 199.) I acknowledge that *this is matter extraneous* and foreign to the question; but when it is *brought forward* on one side, it must be repelled on the other. And who, sir, I ask, is the immaculate patron of purity whom the manager has selected to attack the morality of the profession,*

* This just vindication of the morality of the profession of the law, offered in the face of the majesty of the commonwealth, upon such an occasion, by one whose whole life was a model of its truth, is a standing refutation of the base insinuation that it is a mercenary calling. As there is no member of society more useful in his occupation than the virtuous advo-

and oppose to our fellow citizen, Ramsay, a man whose name shocks the ears of every one who regards piety, or even the common decencies of life. I confess that I am no pupil of the school, or philosophy of the author he has mentioned. I do not believe that death is an everlasting sleep; I am credulous enough to expect an eternity to be suffered, or enjoyed. If the gentleman will please to turn to the same author on the subject of marriage, his character will be delineated in colours from which the eye of religion will turn with horror. That person had a personal enmity to Mr. Erskine.* The eloquent, patriotic *Erskine, the advocate of Christianity*, had probably excited his malignity against the profession at large.†

ABSTRACT OF

David P. Brown's‡ Speech in defence of Judge Porter, after Mr. Brown had enumerated and repeated the articles of impeachment.

These imputed offences, Mr. President, must depend upon the specifications contained in the charges. We say, they are wholly unsupported by the facts set forth in the articles, by the facts proved, or by the implication of law, arising from either or both. And it is necessary to sustain this prosecution, that the conclusions, as well as the premises, should be established by proof. The prosecution, however, have asked you, that if the facts should be proved, you should pass upon them, although they may not support the conclusion drawn from them in these accusations. But let us not anticipate the defence. These are the charges in the general; in their details, some of them are too odious, some of them too ridiculous, and all of them too worthless to be entitled to

cate of the citizen's rights, so there is none more amiable in the exercise of their profession than he who fearlessly stands the ready avenger of the injured and the oppressed.—E.

* Mr. Erskine, usually called lord Erskine, is a distinguished member of the British parliament; an able advocate of revealed truth, and justly acknowledged an orator, a patriot, a statesman, and a christian; such a man is an ornament to his profession, and an honour to his country.—E.

† This trial occupied the senate seventeen days, after which, a vote was taken, and the judges, Shippen, Yeates, and Smith, were all acquitted of the charge alleged against them. (*Misdemeanor in office.*)—E.

‡ An eloquent advocate of the Philadelphia bar; born in Philadelphia, and now about thirty-three years of age.—E.

a serious reply. But before this highly honourable court, composed of men of character, and who therefore may fairly be presumed to know the value of character, that jewel of the soul, which when once lost, never can be regained in its original lustre; before such men, I say, the respondent is willing to lay open the whole volume of his life, and to expose all its blots and its erasures. Perfection in man is not to be expected, as it never has been, and never can be attained; but so far as regards *purity of motive*, and an *honest exercise* of those intellectual *faculties* which the God of nature gave him, and which should therefore be a subject of gratitude, rather than boast, so far through me, he *challenges* the strictest and *severest ordeal.* Prior to entering upon our answer to those charges to which I have thus generally adverted, I must be permitted to observe, that there is one difficulty which we would most sincerely deprecate on this occasion, arising from the indefinite character of some of the charges, and the remoteness of time to which they relate. But, however embarrassing those circumstances might prove against the wicked or the weak, they have no terrors for us. We are so strongly armed in honesty, that we *defy* the confederated *powers of darkness*, at least before this judicious and enlightened tribunal, to *cast* upon the respondent a shadow of *suspicion* of moral or official *impropriety.* That he may have failings, we shall not deny: it is the lot of man. That he may have frequently erred, it is not necessary to dispute; it is the privilege of nature, and by nature it shall be excused if it cannot be justified. Light may, it is true, issue from darkness; order may spring from confusion; but the *light* that shall shine on the darkness of *guilt*, would serve only to expose its *horrors* and deformities: and the order that springs from confusion is calculated to unfold that which was intended to be concealed. There is still another circumstance of embarrassment in this matter, although I admit it is scarcely a subject of complaint, inasmuch as it naturally arises from the situation of the respondent. I mean the fact of *those persons* who are arrayed against him, having in the matters to which their testimony mainly refers, been the *losing parties*, or at least, having their professional feelings wounded by unsuccessful professional efforts. This, I say, is natural, but it is not the less to be regretted in its operation on this cause. Like the wife of the great Julius,* the *motives* of testimony

* Julius Cæsar, a Roman emperor, said his wife must not only be always innocent, but always free from suspicion.—E.

should not only be *spotless*, as for the most part, I heartily believe upon this occasion *they are*, but they should be *exempt* from the taint of *suspicion.* Man in his best estate is fallible; reason is weak, and passion powerful; and it requires no ghost come from the grave to tell us which is to be the subsidiary of the other. We all know that it is *no easy matter* for *counsel* themselves, even in their best efforts, to *satisfy* the desires of their *clients*, where those *efforts* prove *unsuccessful*—and it is certainly still less to be supposed, that a *judge*, however impartial, or a jury, however just, whose duty it is to determine between conflicting parties, *can afford satisfaction to both.* Judges, therefore, have only to satisfy the dictates of their own hearts, and whatever may be their penalties and sufferings, the consciousness of unerring, moral rectitude, shall bear them through them all.

It is said by counsel, (I quote his very language,) that this trial has been urged with very considerable strictness. Who talks of urgency and strictness? Does the respondent? Dragged from his peaceful fireside—from the bosom of an affectionate and endearing family—in a word, from his domestic gods, not loaded with chains, it is true, like a common malefactor, but with worse, an imputation of crime—does he complain of strictness—of urgency—of severity? No! it is his accusers. Those who have thus brought him hither. Thus much I owed to the vindication of this honourable court—to the dignity and justice of the commonwealth. The counsel has also thought proper to speak of his candour and impartiality. Alas! with him it was but a barren and a fruitless theme. For my part, I profess no impartiality upon such an occasion. I cannot sir,—I cannot be impartial when I behold an aged servant of the commonwealth, buffeting the billows of adversity and confronting the storm, not for his *life*, (his country shall have that,) but for the preservation of the *pearl* of great price, his *jewelled reputation*, *without* which, *life* is a *burthen*, and the world a waste. I repeat, in contemplating such a scene, I cannot be impartial. Nay more, I never shall *envy* the feelings of *that man who can* patiently behold a struggle so glorious as this—and in the consciousness of his own self-security—*cant*, *coldly* speak of the sublime *virtue of* inflexible *impartiality*, &c.

After the testimony was closed, Mr. Brown thus continued:

Enfeebled and exhausted as I am by the protracted investigation of this cause, I arise to address this honorable court, not in the vain expectation that I shall be able fully to dis-

charge my duty and to do justice to the subject of inquiry, but in the hope that by those efforts which I shall bring to bear on the matter which has so long occupied your attention, I shall at least, partially discharge my duty, and thereby facilitate the performance of yours. I shall endeavour to treat the respectable counsel for the managers with that courtesy which is his due; and I wish in the observations which I shall make, as far as possible to separate the counsel from the case in which he has voluntarily embarked. Should that, however, be impossible, if he has taken his passage* in a vessel which is unseaworthy, let him take his fate: I never can nor will permit my feelings or my wishes to prevent me from a rigid performance of duty. Never, allow me to say, did a more important question than that, which now occupies your attention employ that of a state or nation. The object of our conventions, on the question of national liberty, was not in point of importance, of greater interest than this. The achievement of liberty itself, was not of greater moment to our forefathers than its careful preservation is to us.

What sir, is liberty, when it is not found on its march hand in hand with justice? The moment you sully the ermine of justice, you take from liberty itself all its valuable properties—you cease to live in a land of laws, and have no more security for the enjoyment of your rights than the savage who roams the wilderness.†

To say, therefore, that I approach this discussion with diffidence, is to say only what I am sure will be readily believed. I cannot, as has been done by the opposite counsel, boast that I represent the majesty of the people; but I advocate the majesty of justice, the supremacy of the laws, without which the majesty of the people is an idle tale, "a barren theme, an airy sceptre grasped in sleep." It is not merely in respect to the honourable respondent who is upon his trial that this case is important, but to the country at large and to posterity. The example of this day shall stand recorded as a blessing or a curse to those whom you now represent and to those who shall follow you hereafter. If you regard the

* This is certainly a happy illustration of an unsuccessful undertaking, when the accusation made, is not warranted by the facts adduced.—E.

† This sentence, furnishes the scholar with a lesson of political information, which as a lover of the republican institutions of his country, he should always remember and observe; in civilized society, it is the province of the ministers of the laws to award justice to the injured; in barbarous tribes, the law is not supreme, (if it is ever enacted there,) and injury and wrong has no public avenger.—E.

welfare of the public, if you desire the streams of justice to flow pure and untainted, let your determination be established and placed imperishably upon record, by your decision this day. The cause is one of magnitude in point of principle. To the respondent, the result of this investigation is a matter of anxiety; to the commonwealth also, although in a less degree; he has suffered from being unjustly accused: the commonwealth sympathises in the sufferings of each of her citizens. When the good suffer in the cause of justice, the commonwealth cannot be indifferent. The struggle of the respondent is not for station or for life—it is for reputation; which although at his advanced period of life cannot be long enjoyed, yet it is dear to him still as a parent, considered as a rich legacy to his issue. "The purest treasure mortal times afford is spotless reputation." *Character*, may aptly be compared to a *fair* and fragile *flower*, that *blooms* only and exhales its fragrance, while surrounded by a pure and wholesome and heavenly atmosphere; the moment it is *assailed by* the poisonous breath of *calumny*, it withers, *pines*, and *dies*.*

ABSTRACT FROM

Joseph R. Ingersoll's Speech to the jury, in defence of Rev. William Hogan.†

Gentlemen—Among the numbers who have been induced by motives of curiosity to visit the church of St. Mary's,

* This impeachment occupied the senate of Pennsylvania, (before whom it was tried) fourteen whole days, besides parts of thirty-three days preceding the arraignment of the judge upon the articles of accusation: the result of the trial was his entire acquittal, on all the charges; there not being a constitutional majority of votes on either, against him. The expense to the commowealth at their last session of impeachments, is computed at twenty thousand dollars.

This is *another wholesome lesson* to a thinking people, that ought always to be remembered, before they encounter a similar expense upon light or *doubtful testimony*. That there are frequent causes of complaint against judges in the administration of justice, there is no room for denial, they, like other men, with the best intentions of acting right, are equally fallible; but that the hazard of impeachment will ever cure the evil, under the present constitution, remains to be proved by an incalculable expense, if not a sacrifice hazardous to justice and humanity.—E.

† This trial was on an indictment for an assault and battery, &c. on one Mary Connel, the indictment was found and tried at the Mayor's court, April, 1822, verdict not guilty.—E.

during their recent controversies, have any of you attended that religious establishment? If you have, you have beheld a model of the devotion of a numerous flock to a beloved pastor. You would have seen with what reverence they paid his benedictions from the altar, and with what deeper reverence they receive into their memories and their hearts, the precepts of morality and the principles of religion which he inculcates. But had you seen the honest and anxious solicitude with which they surrounded an individual so humble as myself, whom they believed to have been in some measure instrumental in aiding the cause which they had espoused—how the young and the old, with almost tears in their eyes besought me to save to them their friend and father—if above all, you had seen the host of little smiling cherubim whose nakedness his eloquence had clothed, whose hunger his pious zeal had fed, into whose opening minds he had instilled the first lessons of virtue to guide them in their passage through a stormy world, you would have felt a conviction in your hearts, that this man could not be guilty of the infamous charges imputed to him, and would rescue him by an instantaneous verdict of acquittal, from the foul attempt that is made to blast him.*

ABSTRACT FROM

Mr. Dallas's, (the Prosecuting Attorney) Speech, in reply.

GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY,

I remember to have seen not many years ago in the thronged metropolis of Britain—a hero! the hero of a naval triumph! followed from street to street by the applauding shouts of thousands. He was the favourite of an adoring and grateful nation: and wherever he went in parliament, or elsewhere, he shone a bright star of honor, first in the career of reputation. His measure of glory seemed to be full: hoping all that a virtuously ambitious heart could desire: to gaze upon him as he passed and to recal the remembrance of his achievements, imparted to his fellow citizens gratification and pride; and yet I lived there long enough (but two or three months) to

* This prosecution was believed at the time, to have originated in malice and corruption, the prosecutrix; Mary Connel, being adjudged to pay the cost, eloped from the city before the officers of the court could arrest her.—E.

behold this model of patriots, this chivalric knight, this peaceful victor practising a mean and mercenary cheat, dragged before the offended majesty of his country's criminal code and pronounced guilty by an unbending jury, who but a little while before thought and proclaimed him irreproachable: lord Cochrane has now gone to indulge his master passion of avarice, not by the course of dastardly and debasing imposition practised at home, but by acts of open and lawless violence. Nay gentlemen, let us, for the subject is impressive, recur to times somewhat more distant: let us remember him, whom many have deemed the most enlightened and most extraordinary of men; shedding the lights of his genius and the stores of his almost boundless knowledge throughout the world, him whom the poet of philosophy has characterised as "the *wisest*, *brightest*, *meanest* of *mankind?* Lord Bacon,* Lord high Chancellor of England—first in the nation except the king in honours, intellect, reputation, unrivalled, untarnished, unsuspected. This wonderful statesman and sage, this chief ornament of an illustrious people, in the midst of wealth, power and friends, without a motive to meanness, with every thing valued on earth to lose and nothing but a paltry transitory sensual gratification to expect, yielded to the temptations of a low vice, and was convicted by his peers of moral prostitution, of bribery! But draw somewhat nearer home. Have you known no instances of the kind here under your own immediate observation? there are to me, conspicuous men to which I refrain from recurring. But in this neighbourhood close by us, has arisen a splendid specimen of architectural beauty, within which, are shrouded archives whose lamentable† contents bear too conclusive a proof of the instability of human character. Men who adorned our mercantile community by their intelligence and manners, while they exalted its reputation by their enterprise, punctuality and industry, rushed in the power of infatuation to the

* Sir Francis Bacon, (Lord Verulam) was a distinguished Briton, who died 1626, aged 57; it was said of him by Dr. Johnson, that when in parliament, "no man ever spoke more neatly, more pressly, more weightily, or suffered less emptiness, less idleness in what he uttered. No member of his speech, but consisted of 'the own graces.' His hearers could not cough or look aside from him without loss; he commanded when he spoke and had his judges angry or pleased at his devotion." No man had their affections more in his power.

† At this time, in the new prison in Arch street, among other unfortunate persons confined for debt, there was a merchant of great enterprise, whose extravagant speculations had reduced him to the necessity of stopping payment, and submitting to the reflection of this very appropriate allusion. E.

commission of acts, which would consign the vagrant of the street or the *humble mantua maker* to the recesses of a jail for life.

And yet, gentlemen, in defiance of these lessons, in defiance of what is every day mortifying experience, you are gravely told that the offence of an assault and battery is impossible to the defendant. What has he to place in competition with the virtue and piety which Johnson employed in Dr. Dodd?* Will he assert a higher sense of honour than the entire British nation announced Cochrane to possess? Will he pretend that he enjoys the influence, rank, riches or want of inducement of Lord Bacon? Or will he tell you that he has half the stimulating motive to continued probity by which certain of the most distinguished American merchants must have been impelled, who but lately prostrated themselves, and tarnished the commercial character of their country? There is indeed but one just deduction to be made by the reflecting mind, from the consideration of past character, condition and deportment; and that is, if they have been eminent, they heighten the enormity of the offence committed. The well educated, the well trained, the intelligent —they who are surrounded by friends, and who feel not the temptations which the wants of nature present should shrink with horror from crime, and leave their passions so habitually under control, as indeed to render it impossible. Character affords no shelter to convicted guilt.

> "When men of infamy to grandeur soar,
> They light the torch to show their shame the more."

ABSTRACT OF

D. P. Brown's Speech in defence of Hogan.

I have now, may it please your honour, and you gentlemen of the jury, passed hastily, but may I trust, not unsatisfactorily over the prominent and characteristic features of this case: examining it first upon the testimony of the prosecutrix herself, in which I think she has proved only, that she *can prove nothing*, and considering it in the second place with reference to the evidence for the defendant, under which lat-

* Rev. Dr. Dodd, was an eminent minister of the gospel, whose imprudence induced him to forge a friend's name to an obligation for the payment of money, of which offence he was convicted, and suffered death by law, June 27th, 1777, in England.—E.

ter head I have briefly commented upon the alleged *alibi**—the contradiction of Mrs. Connel in relation to particular facts—and lastly, upon her general character for temperance and truth.

I have thus done,—and as I have said to you, the important part of your duty is about to commence. This, gentlemen, is no common cause. It has occupied your most sedulous attention for an unusual length of time: and whether we consider it in reference to the individual who is the immediate object of the prosecution, or in regard to the community at large it may be truly said, that time has been well employed. It has fallen to your lot to determine after all the struggles and dangers he has passed, upon the fate of my reverened client. From your verdict there is no appeal, he desires none—he presents himself before you, strangers as you are, and respectfully asks you to decide between him and his enemies. Thank God! there is still a refuge left for the injured and the oppressed, in the *temple of justice*—A refuge that is never sought in vain! Let the storms of persecution rage as they will without—Let ecclesiastical† anathemas float upon the air and defile the face of heaven—Let mitred despots brandish the threatening crosier‡ in one hand, and wield their mimic thunders in the other:—within this sacred temple justice sits unawed, and smiles serenely amid this sacriligeous war. Here then, my client and myself repose: if they have proved him guilty, *let the ax fall.* He has already *suffered much*—He has been tried in a school of the bitterest adversity: and if it be your pleasure, he is prepared to suffer *more.* From your mercy I ask nothing for him; but be merciful to yourselves—Pause ere the Rubicon§ be passed—reflect deeply ere you decide: and when in after days, the virtuous and the good *drop tears of pity* for his "hapless fate"—when the *widow* whom he has *blessed*, and the orphan whom he has *cherished*, shall with throbbing hearts and streaming eyes *demand* their *benefactor* at your hands, I

* *Alibi*, this translated means elsewhere, and in legal parlance, is used when it is proved that the party accused, was not at the place where the crime was committed at the time charged

† The Rev. Mr. Hogan, was excommunicated from the catholic church by the bishop in public form about this time; he had, nevertheless, a number of sincere friends who believed him unworthy of anathemas.

‡ Crosiers are pastoral staffs, used by the bishops in Rome, where the catholic religion is at all times predominant.

§ Rubicon, in geography a river of Italy, famous in Roman history but now a diminutive stream, it enters the Adriatic about 8 miles North of Romini.—E.

charge you upon your oaths, either restore him to their anxious arms in all his "original brightness," or be able to lay your hands upon your hearts and say, we have judged as we hope to be adjudged—In this *verdict* we stand *acquitted* to our consciences—We *stand stainless* before our God!

ABSTRACT FROM

D. P. Brown's Speech, on the trial of the Journeymen Tailors.

WITH DEFERENCE TO YOUR HONORS,

Your time and attention have been so largely drawn upon, in the investigation necessarily incident to the trial of this cause, that it can scarcely be expected, gentlemen of the jury, that you should accord to me a very attentive, much less an indulgent hearing; but I do expect, and even in that, without a compliment, I must be allowed to say, I found my claim rather on your liberality than my own merits; I do expect a patient and an impartial hearing. The importance of the case, upon which you are called to decide, requires it; the interests of the conflicting parties, which are committed to your charge, solicit it, the laws under which we live and of which you are the well approved ministers, demand it,—and the solemn obligations which you have assumed; *an immortal tie*,* which at once binds you to this world and to the next, imperiously enforce it. In thus adverting to your duties, the advocate is not altogether involuntarily referred to the discharge of his own. And I regret much to say, that, however safely I may speak in your behalf—however confidently rely upon the fulfillment of your duties, I am neither willing, nor do I feel competent to say, on the present occasion, without assuming that to which I am not entitled, that I can so securely speak of my own. The case upon which you are to determine is, notwithstanding all the efforts of the eloquent counsel opposed to us to establish the contrary, one of great

* This sentiment properly conveys the idea, that the oath or solemn affirmation which each juryman takes, "well and truly to try the prisoner in charge," is a link which binds the juror by an immortal tie, for it is his voice that convicts the guilty, in the same tone that it emancipates the innocent: and it is for that conviction or acquittal, according to the best dictates of his conscience, he must render his account "before the judgment seat of heaven.—E.

magnitude and importance. Its consequences are not to be decried, nor its character degraded. You are not to be told that the result of this case will be nothing more than the imposition of a trifling, or perhaps a nominal penalty upon these unfortunate and oppressed men. Whatever may be the penalty, it is unquestionably to be estimated with reference to the situation and circumstances of the individuals upon whom it is to fall; and we request you to remember, what it appears has been forgotten by the counsel, that it is the last hair that breaks the camel's back. Suppose the pecuniary penalty which the gentleman has thought proper to affix to the alleged offence, were even unimportant, are there no other penalties acknowledged than those which reach the purse? Is it no penalty to trample on a fallen man? Is it no penalty to taunt the feelings of a lacerated and bleeding heart? Is it no penalty to take from the poor man that which is the pride of the rich as well as the poor, the prince and the peasant, his jewelled reputation? To take from his children the priceless inheritance of a good name.*

To brand him with a mark as indelible as that of Cain, and to stigmatize those who shall follow him with infamy.† Are these no penalties? When the gentleman looks to the pecuniary imposition—it may as he said, indeed, be unimportant; But when he connects wounded feeling and the destruction of reputation, dearer far than life, and to the poor and the humble doubly dear, because with them there is no cure for a bleeding heart in the weight of the purse; when the cause is considered in these more extensive views, allow me to say, the penalty so lightly anticipated, is scarcely to be borne. Let us not then, have this matter undervalued. Without treating any part of this prosecution either with indifference or want of candour, allow me to say, that the levity assumed on the part of the prosecution, is no unusual mode of crying "*peccavi*" in a cause. "We have, say they, brought a case before you—it has occupied your attention, and estranged you from your families and your business for an entire week; but it is of little consequence, the punishment will be nothing; jump at once to a conclusion, favorable, nominally favourable to the prosecutors—and we are content —justice is satisfied." This is indeed a happy method of sporting with your time, your duty, your consciences, for the

* "He that filches me of my good name,
Robs me of that, which not enriches him,
But makes me poor indeed."

† Cain's mark, see Genesis iv. 15.

benefit of the commonwealth. If the case be thus worthless, thus contemptible, its objects so mean and disproportionate, why has it been originally wrought up into such a storm? Why have they thus

> "Old ocean into tempest whirled
> To waft a feather, or to drown a fly."

For all the purposes of testimony the defendants are dead; their lips are as effectually closed, as though the ponderous and marble jaws of the tomb had devoured them; and nothing is to be heard but Robb and Winebrener, nothing seen but that bright Galaxy* in which they, the primary planets, are surrounded by a host of twinkling satellites. All this is matter of consideration; the inconsistencies of the prosecution are to be more rigidly scrutinized, their dispositions more closely examined, inasmuch as they have an unlimited power of doing wrong, and their antagonists are debarred of all opportunity of counteracting that wrong. But the prosecutors have not only sealed our lips, but they at the same time complain of our want of witnesses. They say we should have produced Mr. Alderman Barker—for what? To establish what had already been abundantly confirmed by at least three or four witnesses. Was not the transcript of Mr. Barker offered by us, and opposed by them? If they did not like the act, it is not probable the man would have met a better reception; or if he were desirable, why did not they produce him? If he could gainsay the defendants' proof, they had but to step across the street, requiring no seven league boots, to secure his attendance. But while upon the subject of evidence omitted, allow me to inquire from our friend, who conducts this charge? Where is Mr. Ross, who applied to the Messrs. Watson† for the price of the riding habit. Mr. Winebrener's statement unquestionably required his support; he is among the missing. Where is Mr. Burden? a gentleman of undoubted character, and who could at once have placed the impress of unequivocal truth upon those transactions, in regard to which, we have at present nothing but the scambling, scattering, and unsure observance, of the redoubtable naval hero, Mr. Chamberlain. Mr. Chamberlain, whose sight is so jaundiced either by fear or favour, that the most common and familiar courtesies, are subject to be misunderstood by

* Galaxy, the milky way, or that part of the sky which is a long stream of light, supposed by modern astronomers to be a profusion of stars.

† Watson—other master tailors in the city, disinterested to the parties in this trial.—E.

him; shaking hands itself, with him, is a badge of deliberate treason; there is not a smile but lurks a devil in it; and in short, all the charities, and sympathies, and civilities of life, are dark denotements of the most deadly and destructive hostility. So fertile, so fruitful, is his imagination, that with a single effort of his fancy, *he converts at once a pair of humble, unaspiring pantaloons, to a purpose scarcely inferior to that of the imperial robes of the immortal Cæsar.* The eloquent counsel chiming in with the witnesses, solemnly apostraphizes these thread-bare breeches, in the course of his interlocutory appeal, and finally they are by joint effort magnified into something but little short of a nine pounder at least, and paraded before the commonwealth upon this occasion, with all the pride, pomp, and pageantry of a military triumph. Now, though some men, as we are told, when the wind is north-north-west, may distinguish between a hawk and a handsaw, I respectfully submit to you, that after this, Mr. Chamberlain is not entitled to rank of that number: however this may be, permit me nevertheless solemnly to congratulate the hero upon his escape from all those toils and perils past, those hair breadth 'scapes, and imminent adventures. Had it not been for the timely, critical interposition of Mr. Bone, *one of these nefarious conspirators*, had it not been for his merciful, all-imposing, irresistible injunction, addressed to Mr. Parkinson, in the mystic and magic words "NOT YET," the wide world would have had to lament the premature death of the illustrious Mr. Chamberlain,* in a manner scarcely less deplorable or infamous than that of suicide—*A tailor killed by the untimely explosion of—a pair of Pantaloons.*

Gentlemen of the jury, you have now the whole case submitted to you: my duty is discharged, so far as my ability, humble as it is, will allow. A still more important and responsible duty remains to you; it is for you to determine that, which it devolved upon me merely to discuss; to determine it, even under all the influence of that eloquence† which you have already heard, and which you will again hear from our opponents. You have been told, among other appeals to your feelings, that you cannot sleep soundly or safely upon your pillows, unless you convict these men—nay further, that it is necessary to the happiness or welfare of the community. If this be so, you are virtually parties to this proceeding, and

* Chamberlain was at this time in the employ of Robb and Winebrener.

† Joseph R. Ingersoll and John Wurts, esquires, prosecuted in this case for the commonwealth, in behalf of the master tailors. Mr. Ingersoll summed up and concluded the discussion after Mr. Brown had finished.

while the prosecutors are to be allowed as "large a charter as the wind," the unfortunate defendants are to be bound hand and foot, and offered up as an atoning sacrifice, upon the altar of the violated laws. Well, if you cannot sleep soundly, and acquit these men, and you dare not encounter, for the preservation of your consciences, these phantoms of the gentleman's imagination, why I suppose you must sleep soundly, and the defendants must be convicted. Their conviction shall not disturb your slumbers; the groans of these men, and of all those who depend upon them, shall be uttered, but you shall not hear them; their tears shall flow, but you shall not see them; their children shall be reduced to beggary, and worse than beggary, they shall be blurred and blotted with inherited crime,* but still the peace and tranquillity of your domestic retirement and repose shall not be disturbed: *you shall sleep soundly*, and the gentleman shall have his way!—Time shall roll on, until in the grave, the last pillow of repose for the oppressed and the wretched, the poor man at least, rests from his labours, and throws off his griefs. The earth closes over him—the grass springs from the kindred sod, the only monument of the miserable—moistened by no tears, save the dews from Heaven. The night wind, while it wings its flight across "the narrow house," sings his last—sad—only requiem—HE WAS—He is gone, and all that appertained to him, *is forgotten* forever. The events of this cause are no longer remembered, the reproach which you affixed to him, is no longer felt by their intended victims; but you and yours, those whom you represent, and those who shall come after you, shall feel it. The verdict of this day, shall be imperishibly inscribed upon the records of this court, "and many an error by this same example, shall creep into the state."†

* Inherited crime—this sentiment conveys the idea that for the sins of the father, (which is too often the case) reproach, if not disgrace, rests upon the innocent offspring.

† This case was tried in the mayor's court of Philadelphia, 18th of September, 1827. The defendants were twenty-four journeymen taylors, who were charged with a conspiracy to raise their wages above the usual rate, to compel their employers, Messrs Robb and Winebrener to re-employ certain men dismissed by them, and to injure others in their employ; and also to obstruct them in their business. The jury, on Monday, 24th September, returned a verdict of guilty on the count charging the defendants with conspiracy to seduce men from Robb and Winebrener's service, and not guilty on all the other counts, which were eight in number. A motion has been made for a new trial.

In order to consummate this offence, there is no occasion that an act should be done pursuant to "an unlawful agreement entered into between

HISTORY OF THE WAR.

ABSTRACTS FROM

The History of the Republican War.

Naval Affairs.—Capture of the Gueriere.—Naval Victories.

No sooner was the war declared, than our little navy, in gallant trim, issued forth in separate ships, or small squadrons, from the different ports, and a hundred privateers soon after darted upon the foe. The national chagrin had scarcely worn off, when the general attention was directed towards the ocean. It was not long before the trident was torn from the grasp of Britannia, and the red cross laid at the feet of victorious America.

Commodore Rodgers put to sea in June, and steered in pursuit of the West India convoy. While thus engaged, he gave chase to the Belvidera, a British frigate, leaving his squadron in the rear. But the enemy being a faster sailer, and having other advantages, effected her escape, though not without loss. The commodore received a severe wound, and had nineteen of his men killed by the bursting of a gun. The squadron then crossed the Atlantic, and after a cruise of three months, by which the return of the American commerce was much facilitated, arrived at Boston with several prizes.

the parties," Raymond 1167. The conspiracy is the essence of the crime, and if that be proved, there is always good ground for a conviction; the penalty is fine and imprisonment.

The profession of the law is second to neither of the learned professions in advantage to the public, and in honour to the learned and conscientious practitioner. If, however, the lawyer attains to eminence at the bar, he must be blessed with a firm constitution to bear him up under its continued watching and fatigue. His memory should be quick and retentive, his judgment clear and penetrating, his understanding solid and comprehensive, his religious faith firm and decided, his disposition benevolent, and his ambition to learn the law as a science of the first order, must be unremitting and bold.

"The necessity of close application will be evident, when he considers the multiplicity of our laws arising from the numerous rights of individuals, the various kinds of property, and the depredations to which it is exposed. He will feel his obligations to that learned and judicious commentator, who best facilitates his progress and guides his steps through the intricate labyrinth of jurisprudence;" sustaining the high and responsible character of an interpreter of laws, which are the scourges of vice, the guardians of virtue, and the dispensers of justice, a devotion to his profession is his highest compliment.—E.

The Essex and other national vessels sailed about the same time. The Constitution, captain Hull, was chased for two days, but through consummate seamanship of this commander she escaped.

These events prepared the public for something of a splendid character, but the occurrence which soon after took place, far transcended our most sanguine hopes. In the skill and gallantry of our naval commanders, the nation reposed the highest confidence, but they had not yet been matched with the boasted lords of the seas. The British looked to victory with the confidence of a people habituated to conquer. They seemed to have no other wish than to prevail on the Americans to meet them. Better for them that meeting had never taken place. The Gueriere, one of the finest frigates that ever descended upon the ocean, vauntingly displayed her pendant with a variety of insulting mottos, before the American harbours. Her commodore began to fear that no foe could be found sufficiently bold to encounter him. On the memorable nineteenth of September, the Constitution hove in sight; with satisfaction the Briton beheld her bearing down, and backed his topsails to wait her approach. For some time they tried each other's skill in naval manœuvring; but the Gueriere finding that nothing was to be gained in this way, poured out her broadsides. Great was her wonder to find them not returned. Several of Hull's brave fellows had fallen. The souls of the American crew were on fire; still they patiently waited the orders of their commander. That moment pregnant with so much glory to themselves and to their country, came at last. Sailing master Alwyn had admirably seconded the views of the commander, and orders were given to fire broadside after broadside, in quick succession. The work was done as if by the thunderbolts of Jove. In fifteen minutes the proud British frigate was a wreck; in fifteen minutes more her flags came down, and the vessel was on the point of sinking. "*Free trade and sailor's rights*" triumphed over the tyrants of the sea.

Great was the disproportion between the killed and wounded of the adverse frigate. The Gueriere had fifteen killed and sixty wounded; the Constitution, seven killed and seven wounded. One hour after the American would have been ready to try the fortune of arms with another Englishman. The deportment of the Americans towards their prisoners, was the most generous and humane. The prize was burnt and blown up, it being utterly impossible to bring her in.

After making a few captures, the Constitution returned on the twenty-second of September.

The news of this glorious affair spread on the wings of the wind. Full, indeed, was our recompense for past misfortunes. All the circumstances of this unparalleled combat were of the most pleasing kind. As some reward for this signal service to his country, Hull was presented with the freedom of all the cities through which he passed on his way to the seat of government, and on the meeting of congress, a liberal allowance was made to himself and his crew, in consequence of his inability to bring the enemy's ship into port.

From this time to the close of the war, the American newspapers were filled with accounts of naval exploits, performed both in private and public armed vessels. Captain Porter, in the Essex, in a daring manner cut out a brig from a convoy, and found on board fourteen thousand dollars in specie, and one hundred and fifty soldiers. He afterwards captured the Alert, (which was in search of the Hornet,) and was on the point of engaging a frigate when he was separated by the approach of night, but in the morning she had disappeared.

The President sailed again in October, and captured the British frigate Swallow, with two hundred thousand dollars on board. The Argus which had parted from the squadron, was also fortunate. She captured several valuable prizes, and after various narrow escapes, arrived at last in safety at New York.

The gallant commodore Decatur, in the frigate United States, added another laurel to those which already graced his brow. On the twenty-fifth of October, he fell in with the Macedonian, captain Carden, a British frigate of the largest class. The engagement lasted two hours, in consequence of the roughness of the sea. The fire of the American was so remarkable, that the enemy at one moment thought her on fire. Lieutenants Funk and Allen were highly distinguished in this affair: the former unhappily received a mortal wound. The commodore safely reached New York with his prize, and was readily rewarded by the applause of his country.

Another naval victory was sometime after announced, won after a short, but to the enemy, a most sanguinary conflict. Captain Jones, of the Wasp, a sloop of war, fell in with the Frolic, twenty-two guns, captain Whinyates. The superiority was somewhat on the side of the Briton. At first the chances appeared in his favour; the rigging of the Wasp had suffered in a gale the day before, and the roughness of the water prevented the Americans from bringing their guns to bear with

their usual effect. The engagement lasted nearly an hour; the vessels gradually nearing each other until the rammers touched their sides. The Frolic was at length taken by boarding. In forty minutes after they came to close quarters, the Americans were in possession. Her decks exhibited a most shocking spectacle; her rigging had been completely cut up, and both decks were strewed with the dead and wounded. The Americans on this occasion, displayed their characteristic humanity. The loss on board the Frolic was thirty killed and fifty wounded: that of the Wasp was only five killed and five wounded. Both these vessels were some days afterwards captured by the Poictiers seventy-four, captain Beresford.

Never was any war so wonderfully successful as that waged against the Goliahs of the ocean. The first year of the war was a continued series of naval victories. In a few months the enemy lost upwards of two hundred and fifty merchant vessels, two of her frigates, and several smaller public vessels. In Great Britain, the marvellous deeds, at first disbelieved, soon produced a deep chagrin, and even dismay. The main pillar of her strength was torn away. Unwilling to acknowledge the superiority of the new enemy, she sought to deceive herself by idle estimates of the comparative force, and by the invention of fancied mishaps: had we lived in an age of superstition, it would all have been attributed to magic.

On the lakes, those vast interior seas, whose borders are destined to become the joyful residence of millions of our fellow creatures, there appeared to be an approaching naval struggle. The Caledonia, and the brig Adams, loaded with furs, had come down the lake early in October, and anchored under the guns of the British fort. Lieut. Elliot, of the navy, who had some short time before arrived with a number of our brave tars in order to provide a naval force, early in the morning, slipped down with some of his gallant fellows, boarded, and carried the two vessels. In ten minutes afterwards he was under way, but the Adams unfortunately ran aground before he could secure her; the other, however, was safely brought off, and was found to have on board two hundred thousand dollars worth of furs.

Meeting of Congress—Proposed Armistice—Capture of the Java—Operations on the Lakes—Siege of Fort Meigs.

Shortly after the commencement of the war, a proposition for a cessation of hostilities, was made by the governor of Ca-

nada, information having reached him of the repeal of the orders in council. This proposition being vague and informal, was at once rejected. It was followed by one more specific on the part of admiral Warren, who came to take command of the station; he demanded as a preliminary to every other step, that the United States should throw down their arms, as having been the aggressors. This insolent demand was instantly refused. In fact, we had no confidence in the momentary repeal of the orders in council; nothing but a repeal of the wicked temper of the enemy could give us security. To prove, however, to the world, that we were not behind our enemy in a wish to put an end to the horrors of war, the American charge d'affairs in London, was instructed to make formal proposals for settling all disputes on fair terms, and in the mean time, to agree to an armistice pending the negociation. They were not received.

On the meeting of congress, the aspect of affairs was such as to call for the most active and vigorous preparations for carrying on the war. A loan was authorised; an additional number of troops were to be enlisted: and all the necessary provisions for a serious conflict were made. The president called upon the national legislature to meet the coming storm with firmness, becoming the representatives of a free and magnanimous people.

Captain Chauncey, of the navy, was sent to lake Ontario to organize a naval force. So rapid were his operations, that before winter set in, he had gained the ascendancy on the lake, had captured a British vessel, and driven their fleet to take shelter in the harbor of Kingston.

While congress was engaged in these affairs, news arrived of a third victory obtained over a British frigate. On the twenty-ninth of December, at two o'clock, P. M. the Constitution, captain Bainbridge, fell in with, and captured the British frigate Java, of fifty guns, and upwards of four hundred men, commanded by captain Lambert, a distinguished officer. The action lasted about one hour and an half, during which time the enemy was completely dismasted, and their commander mortally wounded. On board were general Hislop, destined to the command of Bombay, together with several other officers of distinction. The prize could not be brought in, having been reduced to a perfect wreck. The victor reached Boston in February, and received the same honors as were uniformly paid to our naval commanders.

The rejoicings for this happy occurrence were not a little damped by intelligence of the critical situation of general

Harrison. This officer finding his force much weakened by the loss of numbers as well as of the aid and council of so many able officers and intelligent men, deemed it prudent to entrench himself near the Miami. He constructed hastily a stockade, which he called fort Meigs, in honor of the active and patriotic governor of Ohio, who had exerted himself in the most laudable manner to further the preparations on foot. His rude fortifications were still incomplete when the enemy, consisting of a combined force of British and Indians, under general Proctor, made its appearance. The fort was manned with about a thousand men, chiefly volunteers, and was closely invested by more than double the number. A fire was mutually kept up each day for some time, when a messenger informed the American commander of the approach of twelve hundred men under general Clay. A well planned sortie in conjunction with the reinforcement was resolved upon. Colonel Dudley descending the Miami at the head of a detachment in pursuance of the preconcerted plan, suddenly landed on the left bank of the river, assailed the British batteries, and completely drove them from the field; unfortunately, however, the impetuosity of his troops could not be checked, they persisted in pursuing the enemy, until they reached a wood, where they were suddenly surrounded, and the greater part cut to pieces, or made prisoners. The colonel, who had endeavored to make good his retreat to the boats, was slain in the struggle. On the opposite side, the sortie on the British works was completely successful. Colonel Miller, of the gallant fourth, who was chosen for this purpose, drove the besiegers from all their works. On that side, also, the ungovernable headlong daring of the Kentuckians, was near being ruinous to them; they were only saved by a vigorous charge of the horse which covered their retreat. Among the distinguished officers of that day, we find the names of major Alexander, captains Croghan, Bradford, Nearing, Sabrie, and lieutenants Campbell and Gwynn.

This put an end to the siege of fort Meigs. During the siege, which lasted thirteen days, the Americans lost eighty killed, and one hundred and fifty wounded, besides those who fell a sacrifice to the fury of the savages under Dudley. Had the enemy been successful, the most disastrous consequences would have followed. The whole frontier was thus placed in a state of security, from the murderous incursions of the savages.

Capture of the Peacock—Other Naval Affairs.

The naval incidents of the second year of the war, with one or two exceptions, were of the same brilliant character as the first. The opening of the year was signalized by the capture of the Peacock, by the Hornet, Captain Lawrence. This vessel had been left by commodore Bainbridge shortly before his capture of the Java, to blockade the Bonne Citoyenne, a British vessel then in the port of St. Salvador. On the twenty-fourth of January, the Montague seventy-four, hove in sight, on which the Hornet was compelled to raise the siege.

The Hornet, by this occurrence, was compelled to strike out a new course. On the twenty-third of February, she discovered an English brig lying at anchor near the Carabona banks; Captain Lawrence stood for her, but while in the act of beating round for the purpose of coming up, another vessel of war was espied making towards the Hornet. This proved to be a large man of war brig the Peacock, Captain Peake. It was not long before they were both engaged. In fifteen minutes the Peacock could with difficulty be kept from sinking, she hung out signals of distress at the same moment that she hauled down her flag. The generous Lawrence immediately despatched his boats to assist in saving the vanquished crew; every possible effort was made, but in spite of all they could do she went to the bottom, carrying down three American seamen, and five of her own crew. The officers and crew having been deprived of their clothing, were supplied by the Americans, who shared with them like brothers. The injury of the Hornet was very slight.

The British, mortified beyond measure at the repeated defeats which they had experienced, found it necessary seriously to devise some mode of retrieving their credit. Several frigates were fitted out in the best possible manner, with picked crews. Marksmen, in imitation as they pretended of the Americans, were stationed in the tops, and the artillerists were trained with peculiar attention. The numbers of the crews were increased for the purpose of boarding; in fine, nothing was left undone that might enable them to cope with the formidable Americans.

Captain Lawrence returned in April, and after experiencing every mark of honour, which his country could bestow, was appointed to the command of the Chesapeake at Boston, the unfortunate vessel which had before the war received so

great an insult from the British. The Shannon and Tenedos were at this time cruizing off the harbour, and sending challenges to the American commanders of frigates. Lawrence unfortunately never recieved any of them, and was not aware that he had to contend with an enemy specially prepared: but perceiving a British vessel casting defiance as it were in his teeth by parading in full view of him, he burned to sally forth and try the fortune of his arms. The Chesapeake was undergoing some repairs, the greater part of her crew had been discharged, new hands were to be enlisted, and many of the most important equipments to be made. His impatience huried every thing forward; no moment was to be lost. On the first of June he moved out, and the Shannon, Captain Broke, espying him, manifested no wish to avoid the contest. Lawrence harangued his crew, when to his inexpressible mortification, he found them sullen, and mutinous; he endeavoured to conciliate them and arouse within their breasts a spirit worthy of the occasion. But in vain as became too evident. After some manœuvering they came to close quarters, and at first the advantage was evidently in favour of the Chesapeake; the fortune of the day soon began to turn, in consequence of the great destruction among the American officers. Sailing-master White was killed; lieutenant Ballard mortally wounded; lieutenant Brown of the marines, severely, as also the first lieutenant Ludlow. Captain Lawrence, although severely wounded, still remained on deck, giving his orders with coolness as he leaned upon the companion-way. He was giving orders for the boarders to come up, when he received a ball in his body, on which he was carried below, exclaiming to his companions as they carried him off, "*Don't give up the Ship*," which words have become the motto of American seamen. Captain Broke finding that his vessel had received great injury, and was then almost in a sinking condition, determined to board. The Chesapeake having been disabled in her rigging, she had fallen, to use seaman's phrase, on board the Shannon. The British commander leaped on deck at the head of about twenty men, and was soon followed by a sufficient number of his crew to accomplish his object in view. A short but desperate struggle ensued. The loss of officers on the part of the Americans, and the dastardly conduct of the boatswain, who had skulked instead of calling up the boarders, gave the decided advantage to the enemy. The action in a short time terminated in the capture of the Chesapeake. Nearly all the officers on board this ill-fated ship, were either killed or wounded. On

the part of the enemy there were twenty-three killed and fifty-six wounded. The conduct of the British was not so conspicuous for magnanimity to the vanquished, as would have been wished, with the exception of the honourable interment of the naval heroes Lawrence and Ludlow, on their arrival at Halifax.

The rejoicings in England for this victory, were scarcely more extravagant than those of Nelson, and of their most distinguished Admirals. The capture of one American frigate appeared to them a greater exploit, than the capture of a French or Spanish fleet. For a time, the tide of fortune seemed to be in favour of Britain. The Argus early in June, after having carried out the American minister to France, went to cruize in the British channel, where she committed so much havoc, that the British government found it necessary to fit out ships on purpose to encounter this dangerous enemy. By one of these, (the Pelican,) she was discovered at night by a ship on fire. Captain Allen fell at the first fire, and his lieutenant soon after. The wheel being unfortunately shot away, she was exposed to raking. In this situation she withstood the enemy's fire sometime, but was at last compelled to surrender after forty-seven minutes close fighting. This was the last victory fairly obtained by Britain.

Early in July, letters were received from commodore Porter, who it seems had sailed round Cape Horn, for the purpose of cutting up the English trade and destroying the fisheries in the South seas. In this he met with astonishing success; he captured nine of the enemy's ships, the greater part of which were armed, and distributing some of his men on board these ships, he made out to form a respectable fleet, with which he soon became master of the Pacific ocean.

In the Atlantic, victory once more returned to the side of justice. On the first of September, the brig Enterprize, captain Burrows, fell in with the Boxer, captain Blythe. The action lasted but little more than thirty minutes, when the Englishman was so roughly handled that he cried for quarter, as they were unable to haul down the colours, having used the precaution to make sure of their courage, by nailing it to the mast. Both the commanders were killed. Captain Burrows refused to be carried below, and when the sword of his adversary was presented to him, he pressed it to his breast and exclaimed, "I die contented."

Commodore Rodgers, on the twenty-sixth of September, arrived after a cruize of great length, having looked at every country on the Atlantic, and circumnavigated the British

islands, without molestation from the thousand ships of Great Britain. Off the American coast he captured a small vessel, the Highflyer, with admiral Warren's private signals, by which he was enabled to escape the British cruizers.

Russian Mediation—Brilliant events of the War.

War entails upon every nation many evils and many sufferings; although it is one of the conditions of life, there is none who does not prefer the smiles of peace to the flickering brand of discord. It was therefore not without gladness, that we hailed the first rays which promised once more, a day of sunshine. The overtures for an armistice reciprocally made had entirely failed, when the Emperor of Russia interposed his good offices as mediator, desirous of bringing about an amicable adjustment of differences. President Madison immediately accepted the proposition, and appointed Messrs. Gallatin, and Bayard, together with Mr. Adams, the commissioners for the occasion. The two former as soon as possible embarked for Europe.

The campaign of 1813, the second year of the war, opened with several brilliant affairs which served to raise the character of our soldiery. Commodore Chaucey was master of Lake Ontario, and Sir James Yeo, was careful not to show himself out of Kingston, until the vessels then building would give him the superiority. The commander-in-chief, General Dearborne, was therefore at liberty to cross to the Canada side with his troops, in the pursuit of any plan of operations he might adopt. Pike, who had been raised to the rank of a Brigadier, full of the most ardent desire of distinction, panted for an opportunity of taking the field. An attack on York was resolved upon; the plan and execution was resigned to Pike. This place, the capital of Upper Canada, contained vast quantities of military and naval stores, and moreover, a large vessel, almost ready to be lanched, which would give the command of the Lake to the British.

On the twenty-fifth of April, two thousand men were embarked on board the American squadron, and the next day appeared before York. No time was lost in effecting a landing at the ruins of the old fort of Torento, about two miles above the town. This was effected under a severe fire from the enemy, who had been apprised and were drawn up at the water's edge. Forsythe, with his riflemen, led the van; but

receiving a galling fire as he neared the shore, he ordered his boatmen to rest on their oars, in order to give his marksmen an opportunity of returning the compliment. This being observed by Pike, who was anxiously watching every movement, he leaped into the boat prepared for himself and staff, and ordered the detachment of Major King to follow him. He made good his landing, and placing himself at the head of the troops first formed, gallantly charged upon the enemy, and drove them before him. A few moments after, reinforcements arriving, he moved rapidly forward, drove the enemy from a battery which they had constructed, and then pushed on to another, when the sound of Forsythe's bugles announced victory on his part. As he approached the last battery, it was precipitately abandoned by the enemy. Here his column halted within three hundred yards of the enemy's barracks. While calmly engaged in conversation with a British sergeant, a dreadful explosion took place. It was the magazine in which there had been an immense quantity of gun-powder. Masses of stone and timber, fell in the midst of the Americans, producing a dreadful havoc; upwards of two hundred were at once killed and wounded. Unsubdued by the horrors of this infernal contrivance, and of this scene of desolation, their ranks were instantly closed, and they rent the air with three loud huzzas, while the animating tune of Yankee doodle cheered even the dying, and caused the wounded to forget their pain. The chivalrous leader, however, was here doomed to terminate his short, but glorious career: he received a mortal contusion, but still retaining enough of life to give words to his gallant spirit, he thus addressed his troops, "*Move on my brave fellows and revenge your General.*" He was then carried on board one of the vessels; the scenes of life were rapidly receding from his view, and his sight growing every moment more dim, when he was somewhat roused by the victorious shout of his men. A moment afterwards the British flag was brought to him; this for an instant kindled up his fading eye, and requesting that the trophy might be placed under his head, he expired.

The American troops headed by Colonel Pearce, took possession of all the British works, and were on full march to York, when they were met by a deputation who offered to surrender. It was agreed that the place with all public property, and the troops should be surrendered to the Americans. While the articles of capitulation were under discussion, the British were actually engaged in destroying all the public property, while an opportunity was given to General

Sheaffe to escape with a considerable portion of his regulars. About three o'clock, possession was taken of the town. Pike, in his general orders, had forbidden, any of his men to violate private property, on pain of death. The order was strictly obeyed, although there existed cause of much exasperation. In the State House, a singular trophy was found *over* the Speaker's mace—it was no other than a human scalp! On such a fact no commentary is necessary. After this, how could any regard to the laws of honourable war, be expected from Great Britain?—After this insult to all civilization and humanity!

General Dearborne, did not assume the command, until after possession was taken of the place. Having taken measures for securing the captured stores, and the prisoners who amounted to about eight hundred, he ordered the place to be evacuated, and soon after re-embarked his troops. Essential service was rendered by commodore Chauncey, in covering the landing and in annoying the enemy's batteries. The American loss in killed and wounded, amounted to two hundred and sixty-nine, that of the British to nine hundred and thirty men, including prisoners.

On the return to Sackett's Harbour; preparations were made for the attack on Fort George, and the British strongholds on the Niagara, which had been vainly attempted the year before. All things being made ready, the army embarked on board the fleet, and on the twenty-second of May, sailed on the contemplated enterprise. The landing took place on the twenty-seventh of the same month. Commodore Chauncey placed his vessels in the best position for annoying the batteries and forts of the enemy, while the transports for crossing the invading army, passed the river. General Dearborne, at this time in very ill-health, issued his orders from his bed, and the immediate direction of the attack, was entrusted to General Lewis, the next in command. Generals Chandler, Winder, and Boyd, with their respective brigades, advanced to the shore with unshaken firmness, under a heavy fire. The advance under Colonel's Scott and Forsyth, having effected a landing, and being assisted by the fire from the ships, soon cleared the batteries. But the British throwing themselves into a ravine, completely arrested for a time, the progress of the Americans. After a warm engagement, they were at last compelled to retire, and the whole line of fortifications was abandoned. As soon as a sufficient force was formed, they advanced to the assault of Fort George, which they found hastily abandoned with the flag still flying, which

was torn down by Colonel Scott and Major Hindman. The retreating enemy was pursued some distance by Captain Riddle and some other active officers. Upwards of five hundred Canadian militia surrendered their arms, and were permitted to depart on parole; one hundred and eight of the regulars were killed, and two hundred and seventy-six wounded and taken prisoners. The loss on our side was thirty-nine killed, and one hundred and eleven wounded. The next day, Fort Erie and all the remaining British fortifications were blown up.

The British collecting all their forces, amounting to about one thousand three hundred men, retreated towards the head of the lake, at the upper end of Burlington Bay. If closely pursued, they must inevitably fall into the hands of the Americans, and thus would be terminated the contest along the North Western frontier. On the first of June, Generals Chandler and Winder, were despatched with nearly double the force, to effect this all-important object. This force advanced to Stony Creek, where they encamped in expectation of being able to overtake the enemy the next day. These finding no hope of escaping but through a night attack, about one o'clock the same night rushed suddenly upon the main guard, and raising a dreadful shout, ran towards the main body of the Americans, who were lying on their arms, and being roused by this, the twenty-fifth regiment was instantly formed and gave the enemy the first fire. But the darkness of the night, and the clouds of smoke, rendering it impossible to distinguish objects, some confusion ensued. A number of the British became intermixed with the American artillerists, and the two American generals, while endeavouring to ascertain the cause, were taken prisoners. At daybreak, the American army was found entire, but the enemy had retreated in great disorder, their spirits completely broken by this unexpected reception, and now giving up all for lost. Unfortunately for us, no officer was left in command, whose station was such as to warrant the responsibility of pursuing the vanquished enemy. Colonel Burn, on a consultation with his officers, resolved on a retreat, which was effected, and the British under General Vincent, soon after receiving reinforcements were enabled to maintain their ground.

The absence of commodore Chauncey, and the American forces from Sackett's Harbour, had well nigh given an opportunity to the British of retaliating the capture of York. Towards the latter end of May, the British squadron, with

about one thousand two hundred men, suddenly appeared before the harbour. The alarm was instantly given, and the regulars and militia posted in the neighbourhood, hastened to the aid of those left to defend the place, which did not amount to one half the number of the assailants. The command was assumed by General Brown, of the militia. The militia under Colonel Mills, posted to oppose their landing, after one fire, fled in the most shameful manner, in spite of the efforts of their commander. A more efficient resistance was made by the regulars under Colonel Baccus, and Majors Lavalle and Aspinwall, but who were compelled to retreat. In the meantime, General Brown having rallied the militia, fell on the enemy's rear, and compelled them to fly with great precipitation, and utterly discomfited. The American loss was about one hundred and fifty in killed and wounded; that of the British at least double that number. Sir George Prevost, the Governor of Canada retired, leaving his laurels behind him. Had this attack proved successful, the loss to the United States, would have been immense, as this place was the store-house of all their military supplies, both for the naval and land service. A considerable quantity of public stores were unfortunately destroyed by our own officers, under a belief that the enemy had obtained possession of the place.

In the midst of these occurrences, which in general wore so brilliant an appearance, we experienced a severe reverse. General Lewis, who assumed the command after the resignation of General Dearborne, finding himself infested by several large detachments of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Fort George, where he had fixed his head-quarters, ordered Colonel Boerstler to march with about five hundred men and disperse one of these at a place called La Louvre house. The Colonel had not proceeded half way, when he was assailed in front and rear by the British and Indians, and was compelled for sometime to contend against very superior numbers. He was at last induced to surrender his whole force, greatly to the chagrin of the Americans at being thus thrown away to no purpose. But for this affair, the opening of the campaign in this quarter would have been regarded as far transcending our warmest expectations of success.

About this time, the Six Nations declared war against the British, with a formal proclamation, and entered into an alliance with the United States, stipulating, however, to denounce their barbarous usages in battle, which they faithfully kept.

We now turn our attention for a moment to the Westward, and the operations along the frontier of the Ohio. In that quarter a most glorious victory crowned our arms early in the month of August. Until that time, fort Meigs had remained unmolested, while the Americans waited for the result of the naval war on lake Erie, before the adoption of any ulterior movement. Proctor, desirous of embarrassing the preparations of Harrison, and of opening the frontier to the inroads of his allies the savages, giving them an opportunity of murdering the sleeping babe and helpless female, determined to destroy the different forts which covered the settlements. Fort Stephenson, on the Sandusky, was the first selected. To cover his real intention, he sent Tecumseh to make a push on fort Meigs, while he appeared before St. Stephenson, and demanded it to surrender. The officer commanding, was a youth of twenty-one years of age, major Croghan, who had already distinguished himself at the siege of fort Meigs. He had received orders to abandon this place on the approach of the enemy, but taking all responsibility upon himself, he boldly set the threats of the ungenerous enemy at defiance. The fort was surrounded with pickets and a ditch about six feet wide. The assailants consisting of regulars and Indians, to the number of 800, commenced the attack with several pieces of artillery, with which they attempted to make a breach. But those within secured the point at which the artillery was directed, by placing bags of sand and even of flour. They now resolved to attempt the place by storm. Col. Short, with a column of 350 men, taking advantage of the smoke, presented himself at the point before mentioned, and crying out to his men to follow him, and to give the d——d Yankees no quarters, landed in the ditch with nearly half of his men. His progress was sooner arrested than he could have expected. The Americans, who were chiefly young volunteers, had carefully concealed a six pounder, the only one which they possessed in the bastion, which protected that part of the ditch: the match was put to it, and being loaded with slugs and musket balls, instantly cut the savage assailants to pieces; not one escaped from the fatal place; a just dispensation of Providence for their wicked intentions. The rolling musketry at the same time, produced great havoc among those who were still on the outside. The assailants fled, pursued by indescribable terror, while the Indians followed without daring to cast a glance behind. During the night, irregular firing was kept up, while the humane and generous Americans did every thing in their power

to relieve the wounded in the ditch. The next morning the enemy disappeared in haste, leaving behind a considerable quantity of public stores. The loss of the British exceeded 200 men, while the Americans was only a few wounded, and that while engaged in offering relief to the sufferers.

Croghan and his brave comrades, captain Hunter, lieutenants Johnson, Baylor, Meeks and Anthony, were hailed with the loudest plaudits of their country. The first received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular service. The Indians, after this defeat, were so disgusted with their allies, that they were about to abandon them. The frontier was completely protected from further molestation.

Capture of the British squadron on Lake Erie—Defeat of Proctor.

Commodore Perry, whose name now adorns the page of our history, was entrusted, at the commencement of the spring, with the important task of creating a force to oppose the British, who since the surrender of Hull, had rode triumphant on Lake Erie. The trees that grew on its shores were commanded to descend upon the waves, and bear our sailors to meet the haughty foe. By the last of August a fleet was provided, consisting of the following vessels, the Lawrence of 21, Niagara of 20, the Caledonian of 3, the Scorpion and Somers, each of 2, Ariel of 4, Tigress, Trippe and Porcupine, each of 1; in all amounting to 59 guns.

The British fleet, under commodore Barclay, consisted of the Detroit, 19 guns; Queen Charlotte, 17; Lady Prevost, 13; Hunter, 10; Little Belt, 3; Chippewa, 1; in all 69 guns. This fleet was consequently superior in force to that of the Americans, although on their side there was a difference in the number of ships.

No sooner was the American commodore on the lake, than he went in pursuit of his antagonist, who felt no wish to decline the meeting. This, however, did not take place until the 12th of September, near Put-in-bay. The American squadron at anchor, perceiving the British bearing down upon them, got under way. The American flag ship the Lawrence, outsailed the rest of the squadron, and came to close quarters with the Queen Charlotte and the Detroit. Against these two vessels the contest was heroically maintained for two hours, until every gun was rendered useless, and nearly

all on board either killed or wounded. At this critical moment, the other American vessels which had been kept back, were coming up, and the commodore with admirable coolness, embarked in his boat with the intention of shifting his flag to the Niagara. This was executed in the midst of a heavy fire. Captain Elliot immediately seconded his views, and while Perry led up this vessel in a handsome style, volunteered to bring the other vessels into action. The commodore breaking through the enemy's line, poured out such tremendous broadsides as soon compelled the two largest vessels to strike, and the flag of the Lawrence, which had been hauled down, was again hoisted. The remainder of the American fleet coming up, the action in a few minutes terminated in the capture of the whole British squadron, a thing almost unexampled in naval warfare.

"We have met the enemy," said commodore Perry, and they are ours; two ships, two brigs, one schr. and one sloop."

The number of prisoners exceeded that of the captors. Twenty-six Americans were killed, and 96 wounded. Lieutenant Brooks, of the marines, was killed, as also several valuable American officers. The captain and first lieutenant of the Queen Charlotte were killed; Commodore Barclay was severely wounded. The conduct of the victors to the unfortunate was on this occasion marked by its usual humanity and generosity.

By this event the field of glory was laid open to general Harrison, and the brave volunteers of Kentucky and Ohio. The choicest troops of the West were already collected for the purpose of following up the success of Perry, if it should please Providence to award it. The venerable governor of Kentucky, Samuel Shelby, was at the head of the volunteers of that state, accompanied by the first men of the commonwealth. The troops being taken on board the fleet were transported to the Canada side, where they found the villages and forts evacuated. Proctor having fled in dismay up the Thames. After leaving general M'Arthur to take command at Detroit, general Harrison, at the head of about 3000 men, commenced a rapid march in pursuit of the fugitive army. In a few days he gained upon them so rapidly as to capture considerable quantities of their stores.

On the 5th of October, it was discovered that near the Moravian towns, within a few miles march, they were drawn up in battle array. Having formed his troops into two lines, consisting of Desha and Trotter's brigades, under general Henry, with the mounted men of colonel Johnson in front,

he advanced against the enemy, who were found drawn up between the river and a marsh, with the Indians under Tecumseh, in the thick brushwood of the swamp. It suddenly suggested itself to general Harrison, to make a charge with his mounted men through the British infantry, drawn up among the open beach wood. Fortune awarded the most complete success to this suggestion. Johnson suddenly dashed through their ranks, formed in their rear, and was preparing to give them a fire with the deadly rifle, when they surrendered. With the Indians the contest was more obstinate; they at first made some impression upon the American infantry, when governor Shelby brought up a regiment to their support. The Indians fought desperately as long as the loud and terrible shout of Tecumseh, encouraging them to persist, could be heard; but already his days were numbered. Colonel Johnson led a charge on the Indians at the spot where it was supposed the most obstinate resistance was made. A hundred rifles aimed at him; he was covered with blood and wounds; his horse was about to drop under him, when Tecumseh, with savage ferocity sprung towards him, and was about to level his rifle, when the colonel lodged a pistol ball in his breast. The daring American was in an instant brought off by his countrymen, and the Indians fled.

General Proctor had in the mean time made his escape by means of swift horses.

The conduct of the Kentuckians, who had been vilely slandered by Proctor, was magnanimous in the highest degree. They returned not evil for evil, but to the prisoners in their possession, many of whom had participated in the horrid murders of the river Raisin, they were humane and attentive. The immediate consequence of the defeat of the allies, and the death of Tecumseh, was a cessation of hostilities on the part of the savages; they came in and agreed to take up the hatchet on the side of the United States. The whole of the North Western Territory was once more in the possession of the Americans, with the exception of Michilimackinac, which was not given up until the close of the war. The volunteers and militia returned to their homes, and general Harrison was at liberty with the remainder of the troops to co-operate with the forces on the Niagara.

Commodore Chauncey, at this time was master of lake Ontario. He had repeatedly attempted to bring his antagonist to action, but in vain. Several running fights, however, took place, in which the British knight displayed great naval skill in making his escape. This shyness was not a little in-

creased by the victory obtained by commodore Perry; in fact, after this occurrence, he studiously avoided coming to action with but a superiority so decided as to leave no doubt of the result.

The nation was in the highest degree delighted with the glorious termination of the Western war. Fortune appeared to smile upon their arms at last. Canada must now be ours. The administration, anxious to gratify the public expectations, lost no time in making the attempt. The general in command was an old and experienced officer of acknowledged abilities; General Wilkinson had been ordered from the south, and in the course of the summer had assumed the directions of the military operations on the Niagara; while general Hampton, another officer of experience, took command of the forces at Plattsburgh. The secretary, general Armstrong, possessed the confidence of the nation for his capacity and the vigorous measures which he seemed to adopt. This officer, in order to be near the field of action, and direct the movements of the army, established his office near the frontier.

The army of general Wilkinson, in the month of October, was transferred to Sacket's Harbour, leaving but a small number of troops on the Niagara, where general Harrison did not arrive until some time after his departure. The destination of the army was studiously concealed. Such dispositions were made, however, as induced the enemy to believe, that the design was to attack Kingston, while the intention was in reality to descend the river St. Lawrence, and forming a junction with general Hampton, proceed directly to Montreal, thus completely girdling the tree, and mastering all Upper Canada. The season, however, was almost too far advanced, and this although practicable the first year, had become much more difficult from the time which had been allowed the enemy to discipline their militia, augment their forces, and fortify the river.

It was not before the third of November, that general Wilkinson could get fairly under way, while he began already to experience the severity of the season. The British were anxiously watching his movements. Choosing a dark night, he passed the fortified post called Prescott, but not undiscovered: in his descent he was a good deal annoyed by their musketry, and the next morning they were found hanging upon his rear with all the force that could be collected. Having to pass the rapids of the river, of about eight miles in length, general Brown was detached with a considerable

force to clear the way for the passage of the flotilla. This was not effected without considerable difficulty; general Brown, after a smart skirmish, dispersed the enemy, but it being too late to proceed, the flotilla lay by for the night. In the morning, when about to proceed, a considerable force was discovered in the rear on the Canada side; a halt was therefore commanded, while general Boyd was ordered to face about, with his brigade and beat off the enemy. The Americans were drawn up in three columns, commanded by generals Covington, Swartout, and Coles. After a warm action which lasted an hour, in which the enemy was obliged to give way before the bayonet, they were at length compelled to retreat. The Americans having expended their ammunition, were obliged to make a retrograde movement. A violent storm arose about the same time, which together with the approach of night, contributed to clear the field of battle. From the place in which it was fought, this has been called the battle of Chrystler's field; on the American side there were about 1600; the force of the British was about the same. The Americans loss was 339 in killed and wounded; among the former, general Covington, a brave and gallant officer. The enemy's loss is supposed to have been still greater. There is no doubt of their defeat, as they were thenceforth compelled to suffer the Americans to continue their course unmolested. General Wilkinson, on reaching Ogdensburg, had sent orders to general Hampton to meet him at St. Regis, at which place he had now arrived, but without finding him. This officer, from the disclosure made to him of the state of general Wilkinson's supplies, and from the distance he would be placed from his magazines, together with the great difficulties of transportation on account of the badness of the roads, had concluded to take upon himself the responsibility of consulting these circumstances. He had therefore attempted to penetrate to the St. Lawrence in another direction, but without success, and after falling back was then at a place called the Four Corners, where he waited the orders of the commander in chief, professing still a willingness to co-operate in any plan he might adopt. Thus terminated the mighty invasion of Canada, from which so much was expected. The commanding general threw the blame on Hampton, and the secretary at war on both. But the truth is, the season had been too far advanced, and the force was not sufficient for the contemplated enterprise. The disappointment to the nation, however, tended to bring into dis-

credit the leaders in this campaign, which turned out so barren of glory. The army retired into winter quarters.

This military movement was calculated only on success; no allowance was made for the possibility of a failure. Its bad effects were soon experienced. General Harrison had received orders to move down the St. Lawrence and join the army, the whole Niagara frontier was therefore left unprotected. General M'Clure, who was left in command at Fort George, finding that the enemy was approaching in considerable numbers, blew up the fort and evacuated the Canada side; at the same time burning the village of Newark, situate near the fort; an act at the time universally censured and lamented in the United States, and which the government took the earliest opportunity to disavow. It seems the general had received orders to burn the village, in case it should be found necessary for defence; misconceiving these orders, he sat fire to the place on his departure. His conduct was submitted to a court of inquiry, who passed a severe censure on it. The British, not content with this, crossed the river in considerable force, took fort Niagara by surprize, put the garrison to death, and then laid waste with fire and sword, the whole frontier for ten or fifteen miles. The flourishing village of Buffaloe was laid in ashes, together with several others. It was aftewards declared by sir George Prevost, that he was satisfied with this *ample measure of retaliation.*

Glorious events of the War—British defeated at Plattsburgh.

The nation was consoled by the noble defence of Baltimore, for its former disgraces, and joy was visible in every countenance, while every village and city was lighted up with brilliant illuminations. It was not long before these rejoicings were revived by a splendid double victory achieved on the water and on the land.

We have already mentioned the departure of General Izard from Plattsburg, and that General M'Comb was left in command, with little better than one thousand four hundred regulars, many of whom were invalids. Towards the latter end of August, sir George Prevost had collected an army of as many thousands, chiefly veteran troops, with a view, as it has been since ascertained, of penetrating to the Hudson, and cutting off the Northern from the Southern States, and thus

bringing about a severance of the Union. A mighty scheme, but which could only originate in an extreme ignorance of the genius and character of the American people. Sir George, about the first of September, past into the American territory, while at the same time, a squadron under Captain Downie, entered Lake Champlain.

Geneal M'Comb and commodore M'Donough, were not idle in making every preparation, to oppose the most effectual resistance to this formidable enemy. A body of militia under General Moers, of New York, and also another from Vermont, under General Strong, added to the strength of the place, while the militia called in from all quarters were daily arriving. The naval commander was equally industrious; as an instance of the wonderful exertion made on this important occasion, he added a brig to his force, before greatly inferior to the enemy's, in the short period of twenty days, the timber of which was actually growing on the Lake, when the work was begun. The females and children, and every thing valuable that could be removed, were sent out of the way, and all persons capable of bearing arms, were provided with muskets to aid in repelling the invaders of their altars and firesides. Even boys were armed, and forming themselves into a company were found efficient on the day of battle. General Moers, Colonel Appling, Major Wood, and Captain Sproul, were sent forward at the head of detachments, to meet the advancing foe. They contributed not a little in retarding and embarrassing the movements of the enemy, and gave proof that they would not be found wantin the hour of severer trial. It was not until the tenth that sir George reached Plattsburgh, and took possession of the village, while the Americans retreated to their defences on the opposite side of the river Saranac, having taken up the planks of the bridges. Here the British remained almost inactive for several days, waiting no doubt, the arrival of their squadron, intended to *capture* the American ships. Numerous skirmishes, however, occured daily.

On the eleventh, early in the morning, the look out boats of commodore M'Donough at last espied the approach of Captain Downie, in order of battle. His line consisted of the frigate Confiance, thirty-nine guns; the brig Linnet, of sixteen guns; the sloops Chub and Finch, eleven guns each; and thirteen gallies, five of which carried two; and the others one gun each. The American squadron consisted of the Saratoga, twenty-six guns; the Eagle, twenty guns; the Ticonderoga, seventeen guns; the Preble, seven guns, and ten gallies, six

of which had two guns, the others one. It lay moored in a line in the bay of Plattsburgh, having on each flank a division of gun boats. At ten o'clock Captain Downie ranged his ships directly abreast of the American line, within three hundred yards; the Confiance opposed to the Saratoga, and the Linnet to the Eagle. Dreadful was the thundering battle which now ensued: havoc and death ruled the frightful fray. About ten the Eagle changed her position, for one conceived by her commander to be more favourable, but the Saratoga maintained her perilous position, opposed to a ship of vastly superior force; nearly all the guns of this vessel, upon whose success hung the fate of the battle, being dismounted, an effort was made to swing her round, that her other broadside might be brought to bear. Providence favoured the attempt: the same experiment was tried by the Confiance, but without success; on perceiving this, she was compelled to strike. The vessel opposed to the Eagle had already struck, and drifted out of the line. Three of the gallies had gone to the bottom of the Lake, the others effected their escape, although heavy laden with disgrace. Thus, after an action of two hours, a second British squadron was compelled to humble itself before the strength of American freedom and justice.

This sublime naval combat, took place in the view of both armies; the hearts of all were filled with deep anxiety for the result. On beholding the consummation, the British were struck with horror and grief, while the Americans were elated beyond the expression of words. The Americans had one hundred and fifty-one in killed and wounded. Of the enemy two hundred were killed and wounded, among the former Captain Downie. The number of men engaged on the American side was eight hundred and twenty, on the British one thousand and fifty; so that the prisoners alone, exceeded the number of the Americans. The Americans had eighty-four guns, the British ninety-five.

At the commencement of the engagement, the British bombs on shore were opened on the American works, and together with rockets, continued to be thrown until night. In the midst of this, an attempt was made by the enemy, in three divisions, to pass the Saranac, but they were completely defeated by the United States regular troops and militia. One of these, at the ford above the village, was repelled by militia and volunteers, after a very hot engagement, and with great loss to the enemy. At dusk they withdrew their artillery, and at nine in the evening, having sent off their baggage, they retired with the utmost precipitation. The next

morning, Plattsburgh was found entirely evacuated. The defeat of these haughty invaders was complete; they left behind them all their sick and wounded, together with immense quantities of military stores, and camp equipage. They were immediately pursued, but having already had the start by many hours, none but stragglers could be overtaken. Numerous deserters, however, came over to the American side; in one body, four hundred men preceded by music, came into head quarters. The loss of the enemy in killed, wounded and missing, in this mighty expedition, which was to have shaken the American republic to its centre, was upwards of three thousand, and almost equal to the American force.

LESSONS IN GEOGRAPHY.

Geography is a description of the earth: the earth is a large globe or sphere, computed to be about eight hundred square miles in diameter, and in circumference nearly twenty-five thousand miles.

There are two great divisions of land; the eastern and western continents: and five great divisions of water; the Pacific, Atlantic, Indian, Northern and Southern Oceans; the number of inhabitants on the globe is estimated at eight hundred millions.

Explanation of Terms.

A map is a picture of the whole, or part of the surface of the earth; the top of the map is the north part, the bottom the south, the right the east, and the left the west.

The axis of the earth is an imaginary line, conceived to pass through its centre, one extremity of which is called the North or Arctic, and the other the South or Antarctic pole.

I. A continent is a large tract of land, not separated by the sea, as Europe, America, &c.

II. An ocean is a vast collection of water, not separated by land, as the Atlantic, &c.

III. A sea is a smaller collection of water, communicating with the ocean; as the Mediterranean, the Baltic, &c.

IV. An island is a tract of land surrounded by water, as Great Britain, Ireland, &c.

V. A lake is water surrounded by land; as lake Superior, Ontario, &c.

VI. A cape is a point of land running far into the sea; as the Cape of Good Hope, &c.

VII. A bay is a part of the ocean running far into the land; as the Bay of Biscay, &c.

VIII. A peninsula is land almost surrounded with water. as Kamskatka.

IX. A gulf is a part of the sea almost surrounded with land; as the Gulf of Venice.

X. An isthmus is a narrow part of land, which joins the peninsula to any country; as the Isthmus of Darien.

XI. A strait is a narrow passage from one sea to another; as the Straits of Gibraltar.

The United States are bounded north by the British possessions, east by New Brunswick and the Atlantic, south by the Gulf of Mexico and Mexico, west by Mexico and the Pacific Ocean.

They are thus divided as respects their situation and local jurisdiction.

I. The New England states are Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island; six states.

II. The middle states are New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, with the Michigan and North West Territories; six states and two territories.

III. The southern states are Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, District of Columbia, Kentucky, North Carolina, Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and the Territories of East and West Florida; ten states and two territories.

IV. The western states are Louisiana, and Missouri, and the Arkansas, and Missouri Territories; two states and two territories.

Population, 1820, 10,053,166.

Its *government* is vested in a president and *congress*, who are all elected by the people: each state is a republic, and has its representative voice in the *congress*, who have the *superintending care* of the *Union*.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA*

Comprehends Georgetown and the city of Washington; Washington is its capital, and the metropolis of the Union; it is situated on the left bank of the river Potomac, and in latitude 38° 54′ W. L. from London; being intended for a first meridian. The Tyber runs through the city; the ground on which it stands, was ceded to the United States by the state of Maryland, and the foundation of the capital laid in presence of president Washington, 16th September, 1793; seat of government was removed there from Philadelphia, in the year 1800, during the presidency of John Adams; length and breadth ten miles; 1825, population, thirty-three thousand.

* I have departed from the arrangement of this district in other lessons of geography, because Columbia being the capital of the Union, and intended for the first meridian, it is conceived as now entitled to the priority in numerical order.—E.

MAINE.

Admitted in the Union 1820; boundaries, N. Lower Canada; S. Atlantic Ocean; E. New Brunswick; W. New Hampshire; length two hundred miles; breadth two hundred miles; latitude 45° N. longitude 68° W.; number of inhabitants, 1820, 297,839.

Counties.—York, Cumberland, Lincoln, Hancock, Kennebeck, Washington, Oxford, and Somerset.

Chief towns.—Portland, York, Bath, Wiscasset, Hallowell, Machias, Waldeborough, Penobscot.

Productions.—Lumber, wheat, rye, barley, oats, Indian corn, hemp, flax, and hops.

Rivers.—Penobscot, Kennebeck, Saco, St. Croix, Androscoggin.

Lakes.—Moosehead, Scoodic, Sebacook, and Umbagoog.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Boundaries.—N. Lower Canada; S. Massachusetts; E. District of Maine; W. Connecticut River, dividing it from Vermont; length 168, breadth from 19 to 90 miles; latitude 43° 56′ N. longitude 71° 34′ W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 244,161.

Counties.—Rockingham, Stafford, Cheshire, Hillsborough, Coos, Grafton.

Chief towns.—Portsmouth, Exeter, Concord, Keen, Amherst, Charleston, Plymouth, Haverhill.

Colleges.—Dartmouth.

Productions.—Indian corn, poultry, beef, mutton, pork, butter, cheese, wheat, rye, barley, flax, hops, hemp, lumber, fish.

Mountains.—Blue Hills, Chocorua, Ossipee, Kyarsorge, Monadnick, Mount Washington.

Rivers.—Connecticut, Merrimack, Piscataqua, Saco, Androscoggin, Amanoosuck.

Lakes.—Winipisiokee, Sunapre, and Squam.

VERMONT.

Boundaries.—N. Lower Canada; S. Massachusetts; E. Connecticut River; W. New York; length 157, breadth 65 miles; latitude 45° 52′ N. longitude 72° 28′. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 235,764.

Counties.—Windsor, Windham, Orange, Caledonia, Essex, Bennington, Rutland, Addison, Chittenden, Franklin, Orleans, Grand Isle.

Chief towns.—Rutland, Windsor, Bennington, Middlebury, Vergennes, Burlington.

Productions.—Grain, horses, beef, pork, butter, cheese, iron, nails, pot and pearl ash, &c.

Manufactures.—Iron, clothing, maple, sugar, &c.

Mountains.—The Green Mountains.

Rivers.—Otter Creek, Onion River, La Moille, Michisconi, Wantastiquek, White River.

MASSACHUSETTS.

Boundaries.—N. New Hampshire and Vermont; S. Connecticut, Rhode Island, and the Ocean; E. the Atlantic; W. New York; length 150, breadth 68 miles; latitude 42° 32′ N. longitude 72° W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 521,725.

Counties.—Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, Middlesex, Hampshire, Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Worcester, Berkshire, Hampden, Duke, Nantucket, Suffolk, and Franklin.

Chief Towns.—Boston, Salem, Lynn, Newburyport, Beverley, Worcester, Plymouth, Charleston, Springfield, Concord, and New Bedford.

Universities.—Cambridge.

Productions.—Fish, lumber, corn, beef, barley, wheat, rye.

Manufactures.—Nails, paper, sailcloth, wool cards, cotton, lace, powder.

Mountains.—Waschusset. &c.

Rivers.—Connecticut, Merrimack, Mystic, Charles River.

Bays.—Massachusetts, Boston, Plymouth, Barnstable, and Buzzards.

RHODE ISLAND.

Boundaries.—N. and E. Massachusetts; S. the Atlantic; W. Connecticut; length 40, breadth 30 miles; latitude 41° 35′ N. longitude 71° 22′ W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 83,059.

Counties.—Newport, Providence, Washington, Bristol, Kent.

Chief towns.—Newport, Providence, Bristol, Warren, Warwick.

College.—Providence.

Productions.—Live stock, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, fruits.

Manufactures.—Iron, cheese, nails, cotton, jeans, velvets.

Rivers.—Providence, Taunton.

CONNECTICUT.

Boundaries.—N. Massachusetts; S. Long Island Sound; E. Rhode Island; W. New York; length 100, breadth 72 miles; latitude 41° 31′ N. longitude 72° 17′. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 275,248.

Connties.—Fairfield, Newhaven, Middlesex, New London, Litchfield, Hartford, Tolland, Windham.

Chief towns.—New Haven, Hartford, New London, Middleton, Norwich, Danbury, Fairfield, Litchfield, New Milford.

College.—Yale college, at New Haven.

Productions.—Indian corn, rye, wheat, oats, barley, flax, onions, hemp.

Manufactures.—Linen, buttons, woolens, glass, iron, leather, paper, hats, candles, &c.

Rivers.—Connecticut, Thames, Housatonik, East River.

NEW YORK.

Boundaries.—N. Canada and Lake Ontario; S. Pennsylvania and New Jersey; E. Connecticut, Massachusetts, Vermont, and Lake Champlain; W. New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and part of Lake Erie; length 350, breadth 300 miles; latitude 42° 50′ N. longitude 70° 35′ W. number of inhabitants, 1820, 1,372,812.

Counties—New York, Richmond, Suffolk, West Chester, Queen's, King's, Orange, Ulster, Dutchess, Columbia, Rens-

selaer, Washington, Clinton, Saratoga, Albany, Montgomery, Herkemer, Onandago, Otsego, Ontario, Tioga, Steuben, Oneida, Chenango, Essex, Rockland, Delaware, Green, Cayuga, Schoharie, Gennessee, Alleghany, Broome, Cattaraugus, Chataque, Cortland, Erie, Franklin, Hamilton, Jefferson, Sullivan, Tompkins, Lewis, Livingston, Madison, Monroe, Niagara, Oswego, Putnam, Seneca, St. Lawrence, Warren.

Chief Towns—New York, Albany, Hudson, Poughkeepsie, Lansinburgh, Kingston, Troy, Schenectady, Utica, Sagg Harbour

Colleges—Columbia College, in New York; Union College, in Schenectady.

Productions—Wheat, Flour, Corn, Peas, Flax, Timber,

Manufactures—Iron, Glass, Paper, Pot, and Pearl-ash, &c.

Mountains—Alleghany Mountains.

Rivers—Hudson, East, Mohawk, Gennessee.

Lakes—Otsego, Oneida, George, Seneca, Cayuga, Salt and Chautaughque Rivers.

Islands—York, Long and Staten Islands.

NEW JERSEY.

Boundaries—N. New York; S. the Atlantic; E. the ocean and Hudson's River; W. Delaware River, which separates it from Pennsylvania; length 160, breadth 50 miles; latitude 40° 12' N. longitude 74° 20' W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 575,277.

Counties—Cape May, Cumberland, Salem, Gloucester, Burlington, Hunderton, Sussex, Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth, Somerset, Morris.

Chief Towns—Trenton, Burlington, Elizabethtown, Brunswick, Newark, Bordentown, Salem, City of Jersey, Woodbury, &c.

College—Nassau Hall, Princeton.

Productions—Wheat, Rye, Corn, Buckwheat, Oats, Barley, Iron, Flax, Fruits, Pork.

Manufactures—Paper, Iron, Nails, Leather, Bricks, Sugar Moulds, Earthenware, &c.

Rivers—Delaware, Raritan, Passaick, Hackensack, Maurice.

PENNSYLVANIA.

Boundaries.—N. New York; S. Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia; E. Delaware River and part of New York; W. State of Ohio and part of Virginia; length 288, breadth 156 miles; latitude 40° 51′ N. longitude 77° 28′ W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 1,049,458.

Counties.—Philadelphia, Chester, Delaware, Bucks, Montgomery, Berks, Lancaster, Dauphin, Northampton, Luzerne, York, Cumberland, Northumberland, Franklin, Bedford, Huntingdon, Mifflin, Westmoreland, Somerset, Fayette, Washington, Alleghany, Lycoming, Green, Wayne, Adams, Centre, Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango, Armstrong, Lehigh, Union, Columbia, Lebanon, Perry, Bradford, Schuylkill, Susquehannah, Indiana, Tioga, Cambria, Pike, Clearfield, M'Kean, Jefferson, Potter.

Chief towns.—Philadelphia, Lancaster, Carlisle, Germantown, Harrisburg, Pittsburgh, Reading, York, &c.

Universities and colleges.—University of Pennsylvania, Jefferson college, and the high school at Philadelphia; Dickenson college, at Carlisle; Franklin college, at Lancaster; and one at Washington.

Productions.—Wheat, rye, barley, iron ore, lumber, &c.

Manufactures.—Iron, leather, paper, gunpowder, bricks, earthenware, copper, lead, tinware, maple sugar, tobacco, &c.

Mountains.—Alleghany, Blue, Peter's, Tuscarora, Shareman's Hills, &c.

Rivers.—Delaware, Schuylkill, Susquehannah, Ohio, Monongahela, Tioga, Alleghany, Juniata.

DELAWARE.

Boundaries.—N. Pennsylvania, S. and W. Maryland, E. Delaware River and Bay, and the Ocean; length 96, breadth 36 miles; latitude 39° 11′ N. longitude 75° 24′ W. Number of inhabitants 72,749.

Counties.—Newcastle, Kent, Sussex.

Chief towns.—Dover, Wilmington, Newcastle, Christiana, Salisbury.

Productions.—Wheat, Indian corn, barley, rye, oats, flax, buckwheat, potatoes, lumber.

Manufactures.—Cotton, cloth, snuff, paper, flour.

Rivers.—Pocomoke, Wycomico, Nanticoke, Choptank, and Chesterri vers rise in this state.

MARYLAND.

Boundaries.—N. Pennsylvania, S. Virginia and Chesapeak Bay, E. Delaware and the Ocean, W. Virginia; length 150, breadth 110 miles; latitude 38° 50′ N. longitude 76° 30′ W. Number of inhabitants, 407,350.

Counties.—Harford, Baltimore, Ann Arundel, Frederick, Alleghany, Washington, Montgomery, Prince George, Calvert, Charles, St. Mary's, Cecil, Kent, Caroline, Queen Ann, Talbot, Somerset, Dorchester, Worcester.

Chief towns.—City of Baltimore, city of Annapolis, Elizabeth town, Abingdon, Frederick town, Easton, Chester town, Snowhill.

Colleges.—St. John's college, at Annapolis; Washington college, at Chester town; one at Abingdon; one at George town, and one at Baltimore.

Productions.—Wheat, rye, tobacco, hemp, flax, Indian corn, iron ore.

Manufactures.—Iron, flour, &c.

Rivers.—Susquehannah, Potomac, Pocomoke, Patapsco, Patuxent, Nanticoke, Chester, &c.

VIRGINIA.

Boundaries.—N. Maryland, Pennsylvania, and the river Ohio, S. North Carolina, E. the Atlantic, W. Kentucky; length 446, breadth 224 miles; latitude 38° N. longitude 80° W. Number of inhabitants, 1,065,366.

Counties.—It has 100 counties, viz: Loudon, Ohio, Greensville, Henrico, Caroline, Fairfax, Accomac, Berkley, &c.

Chief towns.—Richmond, Williamsburg, Norfolk, Petersburg, Fredericksburg, Dumfries, Abingdon, Bath, Woodstock, Lexington, Yorktown, Lynchburgh.

Colleges.—William and Mary at Williamsburgh, Hampden Sydney, in Prince Edward county, and Washington college, at Lexington.

Productions.—Cotton, flax, hemp, tobacco, wheat, barley, corn.

Manufactures.—Iron and Whiskey.

Mountains.—Alleghany, Blue Ridge, Peaks of Otter, North, Onasioto.

Rivers.—Potomac, James, Nansemond, Rappahannock, York, Roanoke, Shenandoah, Kanhawa, Chickahominy.

NORTH CAROLINA.

Boundaries.—N. Virginia, S. South Carolina, E. the Atlantic, W: the state of Tennessee: length 450, breadth 180, miles; latitude 35° 30′ N. longitude 79° W. Number of inhabitants 490,309.

It has 62 counties, viz: Anson, Ash, Buncombe, &c.

Chief towns.—Raleigh, Newbern, Edenton, Wilmington, Hillsborough, Fayetteville, Washington, Salem, Salisbury.

Colleges.—One university, and fifty academies.

Productions.—Wheat, rye, barley, oats, Indian corn, cotton, flax, hemp, lumber, pork, gold, and iron ore.

Manufactures.—Iron works, clothing, tar, pitch, rosin.

Rivers.—Cape Fear, Neuse, Roanoke, Tar, Cowan, and Tennessee, or Cherokee, which rises in this state.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

Boundaries.—N. North Carolina, E. the Ocean, N. W. Tennessee, S. W. by the Savannah River; length 200, breadth 125 miles; latitude 34° N. longitude 81° W. Number of inhabitants 345,591.

Divisions.—It is divided into nine districts, viz: Charleston, Beaufort, Georgetown, Ninety-six, Washington, Pinckney, Camden, Orangeburg, Cheraw; twenty-five counties.

Chief towns.—Charleston, Beaufort, Camden, Columbia, Chatham, Coosawatchie, Georgetown.

Colleges.—At Beaufort, Abbeville, Williamsburgh, and one at Columbia. and several academies.

Productions.—Wheat, rye, barley, oats, flax, hemp, cotton, tobacco, lumber, rice, indigo, fruits.

Manufactures.—Iron works, &c.

Mountains.—Tryon, Hogback, Ridge.

Rivers.—Savannah, Santee, Pedee, Edisto, Ashley, Cooper's.

GEORGIA.

Boundaries.—N. South Carolina, S. the Floridas, E. the Ocean; W. the Mississippi Territory; length 380, breadth 150 miles; latitude 33° N. longitude 83° W. Number of inhabitants 340,989.

Divisions.—It is divided into two districts, viz: Upper and Lower; and is subdivided into 47 counties, viz: Appling, Baldwin, &c.

Chief towns.—Louisville, Savannah, Sunbury, Augusta, Brunswick.

One university and several academies.

Productions.—Rice, wheat, indigo, tobacco, cotton, silk, corn, potatoes, oranges, figs, olives, pomegranates.

Manufactures.—Indigo and sago.

Mountains.—Alleghany, or Apalachian.

Rivers.—Savannah, Altamaha, Ogechee, St. Mary's, Turtle, Sitilla, Crooked River.

TERRITORY OF FLORIDAS

Ceded to the United States by Spain, 1819; boundaries, N. Georgia, and the Mississippi Territory; S. Gulf of Mexico; E. the Atlantic; W. Louisiana; length 600, breadth 130 miles; lat. 30° N. long. 85° W. Number of inhabitants 1820, 8,205. Divided into two parts, East and West Florida.

Chief Towns.—St. Augustine and Pensacola.

Productions.—Indian corn, rice, lumber.

Rivers.—St. Johns, Indian, Lequana, Appalachicola, Escambia, Mobile, Pascagoula.

OHIO

Admitted into the Union 1802; boundaries, N. Lake Erie and the Michigan Territory; S. Ohio River; E. Pennsylvania; W. Indiana; length 300, breadth 275 miles; lat. 40° 30 N. long. 83° W. Number of inhabitants 1820, 581,295.

Counties.—Adams, Allen, Ashtabula, Athens, Belmont, Brown, Butler, Champaign, Clark, Clermont, Clinton, Columbiana, Cashockton, Crawford, Cuyahoga, Drake, Delaware, Fairfield, Fayette, Franklin, Gallia, Georgia, Greene, Guernsey, Hamilton, Hancock, Harrison, Henry, Highland, Hardin, Hocking, Huron, Jackson, Jefferson, Knox, Lawrence, Licking, Logan, Madison, Marion, Medina, Meigs, Miami, Monroe, Montgomery, Morgan, Muskingum, Paulding, Perry, Pickaway, Pike, Portage, Preble, Putnam, Richland, Ross, Sandusky, Sciota, Seneca, Shelby, Starke, Trumbull,

Tuscaroras, Vanwert, Union, Warren, Washington, Wayne, Williams, Wood.

Chief Towns.—Chilicothe, Cincinnati, Columbia, Marietta.

Rivers.—Great and Little Miami, Cayahoga, Muskingum, Sciota, Hockhocking.

KENTUCKY.

Boundaries.—N. The River Ohio, S. Tennessee, E. Virginia, W. Cumberland River; length 380, breadth 99 miles; latitude 36° 40′ N. longitude 85° W. Number of inhabitants 564,317.

Counties.—It is divided into 71 counties, viz: Jefferson, Bourbon, Fayette, Mercer, Nelson, Madison, Lincoln, Woodford, &c.

Chief towns.—Frankfort, Lexington, Louisville, Bourbon, Washington, Danville.

Productions.—Salt, coal, timber, corn, oats, flax, hemp.

Manufactures.—Whiskey, maple, sugar, salt, iron.

Rivers.—Kentucky, Dicks, Elkhorn, Salt, Green, Cumberland, Sandy, and Licking.

TENNESSEE.

Boundaries.—N. Kentucky, S. Mississippi Territory; E. North Carolina, W. Mississippi; length 460, breadth 104 miles; latitude 35° 45′ N. longitude 86° 20′ W. Number of inhabitants 422,813.

Divisions.—It is divided into three districts, viz: Washington, Hamilton, and Mero, and is subdivided into fifty-two counties.

Chief towns.—Knoxville, Nashville, Clarksville, Tellicoe.

Colleges.—One at Greenville, one at Knoxville, and one in Washington county.

Productions.—Iron ore, saltpetre, cotton, hemp, wheat, flax, ginseng, lumber, fish.

Mountains.—Stone, Yellow, Iron, Bald, Clinch, Unaka, Cumberland, and the Enchanted Mountain, so called from the curious tracks that are on the rocks.

Rivers.—Mississippi, Tennessee, Cumberland, Clinch.

MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY

Was admitted as a state into the Union December 1817; boundaries, W. Mississippi and Pearl rivers, N. state of Tennessee, E. Alabama, S. Louisiana; length 338, breadth 135; population 1820, 75,448.

Counties.—Cape Girardeau, Cooper, Jefferson, Howard, Maddison, Montgomery, New Madrid, Lincoln, Pike, St. Charles, St. Lewis, Franklin, St. Genevieve, Washington, Wayne.

Chief towns.—Natches, Monticello, Jacksonville, Palmyra, Jefferson.

Rivers.—Pearl, Yazoo, Amit, Catahoochee, Alabama, Tombigbee, Escambia.

ALABAMA

Is bounded N. Tennesse, E. Georgia, S. Florida and the gulf of Mexico, W. Mississippi.

Admitted into the Union 1819; length 334, breadth 155 miles; population, 143,000.

Counties.—Antauga, Baldwin, Bibb, Blount, Butler, Cataco, Clark, Conecuh, Dallas, Franklin, Green, Henry, Jackson, Lauderdale, Limestone, Madison, Marengo, Mobile, Monroe, Montgomery, Shelby, St. Clair, Tuscaloosa, Wilcox.

Staple commodities.—Cotton, tobacco.

Mobile, the capital, and Cahawba, the seat of government.

INDIANA

Admitted into the Union, 1816; length 325, breadth 150 miles; lies between the state of Ohio and the Mississippi.

Counties.—Clarke, Crawford, Davies, Dearborn, Delaware, Dubois, Fayette, Floyd, Franklin, Gibson, Harrison, Jackson, Jefferson, Jennings, Knox, Lawrence, Morton, Monroe, Owen, Orange, Perry, Pike, Posey, Randolph, Ripley, Scott, Spencer, Sullivan, Switzerland, Vanderburg, Vigo, Wabash, Warrich, Washington, Wayne.

Number of inhabitants, 1820, 147,178.

Chief towns.—Vincennes, Kahokia, Kaskaskias.

Rivers.—Illinois, Wabash, and the Kaskaskias.

ILLINOIS

Admitted into the Union, December, 1818; boundaries, Lake Michigan, the Wabash, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers; length 380, breadth 150 miles; 1820, population, 55,211.

Chief towns.—Kaskaskias, Vandalia, Shawnee town, Cahokia, and Edwardsville. Kaskaskias is the capital, and Vandalia the seat of government.

Counties.—Alexander, Bond, Clark, Crawford, Edwards, Franklin, Gallatin, Jackson, Jefferson, Johnson, Madison, Monroe, Pope, Randolph, St. Clair, Union, Washington, Wayne, White.

Illinois is the fourth state in the Union in extent of territory, and the first in point of fertility of soil.

MISSOURI STATE,

Late Upper Louisiana. Admitted into the Union, August 1821; latitude 38° 40′; bounded by Mississippi and Pearl river W. Tennessee N. Alabama E. Louisiana S. Population 1820, 66,586; length 280, breadth 220 miles.

Chief towns.—St. Louis, St. Charles, Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid. St. Louis is the capital, and Jefferson the seat of government.

Productions.—Cotton, rice, and grain.

Face of the country generally level, and the climate healthy.

LOUISIANA.

Purchased by the United States, of France, in 1803, for 15,000,000 dollars, and admitted into the Union 1821; boundaries, S. the gulf of Mexico; E. West Florida and the river Mississippi; N. by parts unknown; W. Mexico; lat. 45° N. long. 105° W. Number of inhabitants, 1820, 144,407.

Divisions.—It is divided into two districts, and subdivided into 27 parishes.

Chief parish.—City of New Orleans.

Rivers.—Mississippi, Missouri, Red River, St. Francis, Arkansas.

Productions.—Sugar, cotton, indigo, rice, furs, lumber, tar, flour, cattle.

MICHIGAN TERRITORY.

Boundaries.—S. by Ohio and Indiana, W. Lake Michigan, N. and E, by the United States boundary line; length 280, breadth 200 miles, latitude 43° 50′ N. longitude 85° W.

Chief settlements.—Detroit and Michilmackinac.

Counties.—Wayne, Macomb, Oakland, Michilmackinac, Brown, Crawford, Monroe. Population 1820, 8,896.

ARKANSAS TERRITORY

Formed out of ancient Louisiana; bounded E. by the Mississippi river, S. by Louisiana and Red river, W. by Texas, and N. by Missouri; length 550, breadth 200 miles, lies between N. lat. 33 and 36° 30′; population 14,273.

Counties.—Lawrence, Philip, Arkansas, Pulaski, Clark, Hempstead, Miller.

Productions.—Cotton, Indian corn, timber; its trade, peltry and salted provisions.

MISSOURI TERRITORY

Boundary, N. British possessions, E. north-west territory, S. Missouri state, W. by the Pacific ocean; face of the country, level and fertile; the only inhabitants of this territory are the Indians and a few soldiers at a military station on the Missouri river. Indian inhabitants supposed to be 300,000, length 1400, breadth 360.

NORTH WESTERN TERRITORY.

Politically connected with Michigan; bounded N. by Upper Canada and Lake Superior, E. by Michigan and Huron, S. by Illinois, and W. by Mississippi Territory; length 450, breadth 350 miles; population 952; climate cold, but healthy; soil generally of an excellent quality; no towns, and very few settlements on this territory.

SEAS, RIVERS, &c. IN NORTH AMERICA.

Seas.—The gulfs of Mexico, California, St. Lawrence, Campeachy, and Honduras; the Carribean sea; Hudson's bay, and the bay of Fundy.

Rivers.—The Mississippi, which rises near the lakes, has a southerly course of 3000 miles, and falls into the gulf of Mexico.

The St. Lawrence has its source in lake Ontario, and empties into the Atlantic.

The Hudson rises in the N. E. part of New York state, and running southerly empties into the Atlantic.

The Susquehanna has its source in New York state, and falls into Chesapeake bay.

The Delaware rises in the state of New York, and empties into Delaware bay.

Lakes.—The principal ones are Superior, Michigan, Huron, Erie, Ontario, Champlain, Winipeg, Slave lake, and the Lake of the Woods.

A General Abstract of the Population of the World.

	Area.	Population.
North America,	7,975,423	21,981,230
South America,	7,115.500	9,680,000
Europe,	3,260,902	194,164,610
Asia,	15,202,000	360,300,000
Africa,	11,120,000	65,080,000
Oceanica,	3,900,000	20,050,000
Total of the world,	48,573,825	681,483,840

Extent of the World.

Water,	150,320,300
Land,	48,572,376
Total surface,	198,892,676 square miles.

A TABLE

Of the Latitudes and Longitudes (from London) of the principal cities in North America.

Cities.	State, or Province.	Latitude. D.	M.		Longitude. D.	M.	
Albany	New York	42	46	N.	73	47	W.
Annapolis	Maryland	39	0		76	40	
Baltimore	Maryland	39	21		76	40	
Boston	Massachusetts	42	25		70	37	
Burlington	New Jersey	40	8		75	0	
Charleston	South Carolina	32	45		79	55	
Detroit	Michigan	42	40		82	56	
Halifax	Nova Scotia	44	40		63	15	
Knoxville	Tennessee	35	57		85	11	
Lexington	Kentucky	38	6		85	9	
Louisburg	Cape Breton	45	43		59	48	
Mexico	New Spain	19	54		100	5	
Montpelier	Vermont	43	14		72	19	
Montreal	Lower Canada	45	50		73	11	
Natches	Mississippi	31	35		92	5	
New Haven	Connecticut	41	21		77	0	
New London	Connecticut	41	21		72	13	
New Orleans	Louisiana	29	58		89	53	
Newport	Rhode Island	41	51		71	6	
New York	New York	40	43		74	10	
Norfolk	Virginia	36	55		76	19	
Pensacola	West Florida	30	22		87	20	
Philadelphia*	Pennsylvania	39	57		75	9	
Pittsburgh	Pennsylvania	30	27		79	55	
Portsmouth	New Hampshire	43	10		70	20	
Providence	Rhode Island	41	51		71	26	
Quebec	Lower Canada	46	55		70	31	
Richmond	Virginia	39	30		77	45	
St. Augustine	East Florida	29	46		81	12	
St. Johns	Newfoundland	47	32		52	26	
St. Louis	Missouri	38	38		89	36	
Savannah	Georgia	32	3		81	30	
Trenton	New Jersey	40	15		74	30	
Vincennes	Indiana	38	51		88	21	
Washington	Dist. Columbia	38	53		77	40	
Williamsburgh	Virginia	37	12		76	48	

* Harrisburg, the seat of justice of Dauphin county, and capital of Pennsylvania, population 3000. Lancaster city, 62 miles from Philadelphia, population 6,700.

INDEX.

Poetry.

H10 891

15 Mr 32

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
DEC 88
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962